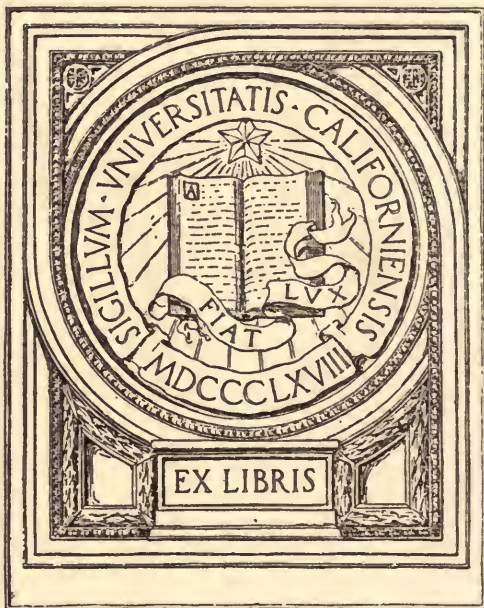


HISTORIC
SOUTHERN
MONUMENTS

MRS. B. A. C. EMERSON

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



EX LIBRIS

WP
176

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

HISTORIC SOUTHERN MONUMENTS



HISTORIC SOUTHERN MONUMENTS

REPRESENTATIVE MEMORIALS
OF THE HEROIC DEAD OF THE
SOUTHERN CONFEDERACY

COMPILED BY
MRS. B. A. C. EMERSON



NEW YORK AND WASHINGTON
THE NEALE PUBLISHING COMPANY
1911

146007

E 645
E 532

PREFACE

This volume, devoted to the history of the monuments erected to the heroes of the Confederacy, is not at all exhaustive—perhaps not even representative. The labor attending the collection and classification of the data has been colossal,—and in some instances disappointing,—yet the material of this book represents but a fraction of the matter obtained. Still, unfortunately, many of my correspondents seemed to fail to grasp that for which I sought, and sent me no details of value, and often accompanied by no better representation of their monument than picture postals, which, not being available for photo-engraving, were therefore useless. This statement will serve to explain to some of my friends why their city or monument is not represented in this work.

Since the wealth of material furnished would make a most ponderable volume if all were used, I have been forced to limit the number of monuments representative of each city and State in order to cover as wide a field as possible.

For the description of many of the monuments and for a large part of the literary matter in this volume I am indebted to the *Confederate Veteran*, the great historical magazine published by Colonel S. A. Cunningham at Nashville, Tenn., now in its eighteenth year. The editor generously gave me permission to make free use of its pages. But for that great storehouse of Southern history this book would not have been thought of and would have been impossible.

To the many friends who have sent photographs and data of monuments from various parts of the South I

10-52-1-21
44
Dial-7/14/30

P R E F A C E

extend thanks. The reader will find their names signed to the descriptions of the monuments.

The compiling of this book has been to me a labor of love and the two years given to it a season of joy.

Greetings to all who wore the Gray and to all who love the wearers of the Gray.

(Mrs.) B. A. C. EMERSON.

CONTENTS

*.*Cities are in alphabetical sequence in alphabetically arranged States.

	PAGE
ALABAMA	
THE SOUTH: ITS RUINS (<i>Father Ryan</i>)	15
ATHENS (<i>with illustration</i>)	16
1861 (<i>Dr. Moody</i>)	18
THE PRIVATES (<i>Dr. Bolling</i>)	18
CAMDEN (<i>with illustration</i>)	20
THE REBEL YELL	22
IN MEMORIAM (<i>Sallie Jones</i>)	23
FLORENCE (<i>with illustration</i>)	24
1865 (<i>Dr. Moody</i>)	27
JASPER (<i>with illustration</i>)	28
RAPHAEL SEMMES	31
MOBILE	32
CONQUERED BANNERS (<i>Selected</i>)	33
TO THE SPIRITS OF THE CONFEDERATE DEAD (<i>Poem</i>)	33
MONTGOMERY (<i>with illustration</i>)	34
TUSCALOOSA (<i>with illustration</i>)	36
SENTINEL SONGS (<i>Abram J. Ryan</i>)	39
ARKANSAS	
DAVID OWEN DODD	43
AUSTIN (<i>with illustration</i>)	46
BENTONVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	48
CAMDEN (<i>with illustration</i>)	50
EL DORADO (<i>with illustration</i>)	53
FORT SMITH (<i>with illustration</i>)	56
LITTLE ROCK (<i>with illustration</i>)	59
VAN BUREN (<i>with illustration</i>)	62
* FLORIDA	
SEVENTY-SIX AND SIXTY-ONE (<i>John W. Overall</i>)	69
JACKSONVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	71
ST. AUGUSTINE (<i>with illustration</i>)	73
GEORGIA	
ATHENS (<i>with illustrations</i>)	77
A TATTERED REMNANT	81
ATLANTA (<i>with illustration</i>)	82
AUGUSTA (<i>with illustration</i>)	84
COVINGTON (<i>with illustration</i>)	87
GEORGIA MONUMENT AT CHICKAMAUGA (<i>with illustration</i>)	88
CARNES'S BATTERY AT CHICKAMAUGA (<i>with illustration</i>)	90
"REBELS" (<i>A. Dumontant</i>)	92
CRAWFORDSVILLE—STEPHENS MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	94

CONTENTS

	PAGE
MEMORIAL DAY	97
HAWKINSVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	98
NUNNALLY (CAPTAIN M. T.) MONUMENT, Monroe, Walton County (<i>with illustration</i>)	100
LUMPKIN (<i>with illustration</i>)	102
MARIETTA (<i>with illustration</i>)	104
NEWMAN (<i>with illustration</i>)	109
ROME (<i>with illustration</i>)	111
——N. B. FORREST MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	116
SAVANNAH (<i>with illustration</i>)	119
WEST POINT (<i>with illustration</i>)	123
KENTUCKY	
KENTUCKY'S CAVALIER (<i>Nellie Stedman Cox</i>)	129
AUGUSTA (<i>with illustration</i>)	130
BARDSTOWN (<i>with illustration</i>)	132
BOWLING GREEN (<i>with illustration</i>)	134
CYNTHIANA (<i>with illustration</i>)	135
HARRODSBURG (<i>with illustration</i>)	138
LEXINGTON (<i>with illustration</i>)	140
OWENSBORO (<i>with illustration</i>)	142
KENTUCKY CONFEDERATE HOME	143
OWINGSVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	144
PEWEE VALLEY (<i>with illustration</i>)	146
KENTUCKY MONUMENT AT CHICKAMAUGA (<i>illustration</i>)	149
LOUISIANA	
NEW ORLEANS—LEE MONUMENT	153
SHREVEPORT (<i>with illustration</i>)	157
TANGIPAHOA (<i>with illustration</i>)	160
THE CONFEDERATE NOTE (<i>S. A. Jonas</i>)	162
MARYLAND	
MARYLAND! MY MARYLAND!	165
BALTIMORE	167
——LOUDON PARK CEMETERY	171
MARYLAND MONUMENT AT GETTYSBURG (<i>with illustration</i>)	173
WOODSIDE (<i>with illustration</i>)	174
CONFEDERATES WERE CLOSE TO WASHINGTON	175
MISSISSIPPI	
ABERDEEN	179
DECORATION DAY IN THE SOUTH	180
COLUMBUS (<i>with illustrations</i>)	182
THE CONFEDERATE DEAD (<i>A. J. Beresford Hope, M. P.</i>)	184
HOLLY SPRINGS—WALTHALL MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	186
——CONFEDERATE MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	188
JEFFERSON DAVIS (<i>Kate Langley Bosher</i>)	191
JACKSON—JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	192
OKOLONA (<i>with illustration</i>)	194
OXFORD	197
RAYMOND (<i>with illustration</i>)	202
VICKSBURG—CONFEDERATE MONUMENT	204

CONTENTS

	PAGE
STEPHEN D. LEE (<i>Gen. Clement A. Evans</i>)	206
VICKSBURG—STEPHEN D. LEE MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	207
MISSISSIPPI EXPERIENCES	209
WEST POINT MONUMENT	210

MISSOURI

ROOSEVELT'S TRIBUTE TO THE SOUTH	215
FREDERICKTOWN (<i>with illustration</i>)	216
LEXINGTON (<i>with illustration</i>)	218
LIBERTY (<i>with illustration</i>)	221
SOUTHRON'S REMEMBERED (<i>Fred G. Hollman</i>)	222
NEOSHO (<i>with illustration</i>)	224
YOU HAVE SEEN THAT MAN	226
PALMYRA (<i>with illustration</i>)	227
SPRINGFIELD (<i>with illustration</i>)	231

NORTH CAROLINA

NORTH CAROLINA	237
ASHEVILLE—ZEB. B. VANCE MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	238
ZEBULON BAIRD VANCE	239
FAYETTEVILLE (<i>with illustrations</i>)	241
PITTSBORO (<i>with illustration</i>)	246
RALEIGH (<i>with illustration</i>)	248
WAYNESBORO (<i>with illustration</i>)	250
WINDSOR (<i>with illustration</i>)	251
"THE CONFEDERATES"	253

SOUTH CAROLINA

ANDERSON (<i>with illustration</i>)	257
CHARLESTON (<i>with illustration</i>)	261
CHESTER (<i>with illustration</i>)	263
COLUMBIA (<i>with illustration</i>)	266
—WADE HAMPTON MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	269
JONESVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	274
TRIBUTE TO GENERAL LEE (<i>Stiles</i>)	275
LANCASTER (<i>with illustration</i>)	275
NEWBERRY—CROZIER MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	279
—(<i>with illustration</i>)	284

TENNESSEE

CHICKAMAUGA AND CHATTANOOGA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK	289
BOLIVAR (<i>with illustration</i>)	292
CLARKSVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	296
DYERSBURG (<i>with illustration</i>)	298
THE SOUTH—AND THE NORTH	300
FAYETTEVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	301
FRANKLIN (<i>with illustration</i>)	305
LEBANON (<i>with illustration</i>)	309
LEWISBURG (<i>with illustration</i>)	312
MEMPHIS—FORREST EQUESTRIAN STATUE (<i>with illustration</i>)	313
GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST	319
CAPTAIN J. HARVEY MATHES	321
MEMPHIS—J. HARVEY MATHES MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	323

CONTENTS

	PAGE
ONLY A PRIVATE (<i>Poem</i>)	325
NASHVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	326
SAM DAVIS	328
NASHVILLE—SAM DAVIS MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	330
SAM DAVIS (<i>Ella Wheeler Wilcox</i>)	332
PARIS (<i>with illustration</i>)	334
PULASKI—SAM DAVIS MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	338

TEXAS

THE LAST AGONY OF THE CONFEDERACY (<i>London Spectator</i>)	343
AUSTIN—HOOD'S TEXAS BRIGADE MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	346
——TERRY'S RANGERS MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	348
——TOM GREEN MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	350
CORSICANA (<i>with illustration</i>)	352
GAINESVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	355
HOUSTON—DICK DOWLING MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	358
JEFFERSON (<i>with illustration</i>)	362
MARSHALL (<i>with illustration</i>)	364
PALESTINE—REAGAN MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	367
——"LOST CAUSE" (<i>with illustration</i>)	370
PARIS (<i>with illustration</i>)	371
RUSK (<i>with illustration</i>)	374
SAN ANTONIO (<i>with illustration</i>)	376

VIRGINIA

ABINGDON (<i>with illustration</i>)	382
BUCHANAN—BOTETOURT ARTILLERY MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	384
——BOTETOURT TABLET AT VICKSBURG (<i>with illustration</i>)	386
CHARLOTTESVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	388
LEAVE US OUR DEAD (<i>Judith Gray</i>)	391
CHATHAM (<i>with illustration</i>)	392
FAIRFAX (<i>with illustration</i>)	394
FARMVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	396
FRONT ROYAL (<i>with illustration</i>)	397
HARRISONBURG—TURNER ASHBY MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	400
——(<i>with illustration</i>)	404
LEESBURG (<i>with illustration</i>)	406
LEXINGTON—RECUMBENT LEE MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	408
GENERAL R. E. LEE (<i>John S. Wise</i>)	410
LEXINGTON—STONEWALL JACKSON MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	412
——VIRGINIA MOURNING HER DEAD	416
LURAY (<i>with illustration</i>)	418
LYNCHBURG (<i>with illustrations</i>)	420
MARTINSVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	425
MOUNT JACKSON (<i>with illustration</i>)	426
NEW MARKET (<i>with illustration</i>)	429
PARKSLEY (<i>with illustration</i>)	432
PRINCESS ANNE (<i>with illustration</i>)	434
RICHMOND—JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>)	436
CHARACTER OF ROBERT E. LEE, (<i>Curtis Guild Jr.</i>)	441

CONTENTS

	PAGE
RICHMOND—R. E. LEE MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>) . . .	442
———J. E. B. STUART MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>) . . .	443
———CONFEDERATE MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>) . . .	446
———SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>) . . .	447
SUFFOLK—TOM SMITH MONUMENT (<i>with illustration</i>) . . .	448
THE WATCH ON CEDAR HILL (<i>W. R. Jacobs</i>)	449
WYTHEVILLE (<i>with illustration</i>)	451
THE CONQUERED BANNER (<i>Abram J. Ryan</i>)	453

WEST VIRGINIA

A CONFEDERATE REQUIEM	457
BEVERLY (<i>with illustration</i>)	458
PARKERSBURG (<i>with illustration</i>)	460
UNION (<i>with illustration</i>)	462
VALLEY MOUNTAIN (<i>with illustration</i>)	464

ALABAMA

THE SOUTH: ITS RUINS

Father Ryan, the author of "The Conquered Banner," delivered a lecture in Nashville, Tenn., during the winter of 1878, in which occurs the following beautiful passages:

"A land without ruins is a land without memories; a land without memories is a land without liberty. A land that wears a laurel crown may be fair to see; but twine a few sad cypress leaves around the brow of any land, and, be that land barren, beautiless, and bleak, it becomes lovely in its consecrated coronet of sorrow, and it wins the sympathy of the heart and of history. Crowns of roses fade; crowns of thorns endure. Calvaries and crucifixions take deepest hold of humanity; the triumphs of might are transient, they pass and are forgotten; the sufferings of the right are graven deepest on the chronicle of nations.

"Yes, give me the land where the ruins are spread,
And the living tread on the hearts of the dead;
Yes, give me a land that is blessed by the dust,
And bright with the deeds of the down-trodden just;
Yes, give me the land where the battle's red blast
Has flashed on the future the form of the past;
Yes, give me a land that hath legends and lays
That tell of the memories of long-vanished days;
Yes, give me a land that hath story and song
To tell of the strife of the right with the wrong;
Yes, give me the land with a grave in each spot,
And names in the graves that shall not be forgot;
Yes, give me the land of the wreck and the tomb—
There's grandeur in graves, there's glory in gloom;
For out of the gloom future brightness is born,
As after the night looms the sunrise of morn;
And the graves of the dead, with the grass overgrown,
May yet form the footstool of liberty's throne,
And each single wreck in the warpath of might
Shall yet be a rock in the temple of right."



ATHENS, ALA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1909.

(North)

1861

1865

(Furled Flag)

CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS
OF
LIMESTONE COUNTY.

(East)

IN MEMORY OF
LIMESTONE'S SONS
THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED
BY THEIR SURVIVORS
AND
JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON
CHAPTER U. D. C.
1909.

(West)

ENNOBLED BY TRIUMPH
EXALTED BY DEFEAT.

ATHENS, ALA.

The monument is of hammered granite; height of base and pedestal, $10\frac{1}{2}$ feet; total height, $16\frac{1}{2}$ feet. Base is of solid concrete, $6 \times 6 \times 4\frac{1}{2}$.

On the front of die is a furled flag above the inscription, which is in raised letters.

The six-foot soldier-figure is of Italian marble.

Cost, \$1500.

—Mary E. Mason.

1861

On the northern horizon appeared a little cloud, scarce bigger than a hand, and wise old eyes looked apprehensively upon it. Higher and higher it rose till its baleful gloom overshadowed the land. Then came the call to arms, and like one man our young men sprang to the ranks.

The bustle of preparation was everywhere. The bright, new uniforms were made; a new flag was born.

Fathers bowed their heads in prayer, then raised them sternly, to bid their sons return in honor, or not return at all. Mothers prepared the little conveniences for the knapsack, and every stitch cost a tear and every fold a prayer. Oh, those poor mothers, when marching orders came, and they kissed, too often for the last time, the idols of their hearts!

The bugles blew, the drums rolled, over the hill and out of sight the column swayed—and it seemed that the light was gone from the sky and joy from the earth.
—DR. MOODY.

THE PRIVATES

Many things have been written and spoken of the officers in the contending armies during the great Civil War, and but little about the men in the ranks; but, after all, the privates constitute the real hope of any cause, for they are the men who do the work and the fighting. Generals would be as helpless as babies but for the men in the ranks. These guard the army by day and night, do the marching and decide the battles on which a cause depends, and the intelligent individualism of the privates determines the efficiency of armies. In the ranks of the

armies of the Confederacy the intelligence and devotion of the men in the ranks was remarkable, for the college-bred sons of wealthy men were there by thousands, and the character of the privates among the 618,000 who for four years put up the most remarkable fight against over two million who wore the blue, explains the possibility of the prolonged struggle. In the Southern ranks were the sons of generals, governors, Congressmen and Senators, and these privates in the ranks made Lee, Jackson and other brilliant generals possible, for behind these generals were the finest body of privates modern times have ever produced, and thousands of them could have taken charge of regiments and fought them as skillfully as did those who did command them. To-day there is but a remnant of these men left, but we have in them a remnant not only of the men who fought, but who redeemed the South from her poverty and brought her out into her present wide field of possible development.

I served as a private for years and, doing my duty as I saw it, do not lower my crest to any man, for after all the privates were the men who did things in war and peace and who ask no pull or patronage. I like to look upon the glorious orbs which shine undimmed in Confederate history, but after all give me the commingling stars of the milky way stretching across the heavens of Confederate glory—the privates in the armies which made Southern valor immortal in the eyes of the civilized world, and with profound reverence and love I salute my comrades of the rank and file, wishing them all happiness in life, and then a peaceful slumber in the great bivouac of the dead.—DR. BOLLING.



CAMDEN, ALA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1880.

(North)

THEY GAVE THEIR LIVES FOR US,
FOR THE HONOR OF ALABAMA,
FOR THE RIGHTS OF THE STATES,
AND FOR THE PRINCIPLES OF THE UNION
AS THEY WERE HANDED DOWN TO US
BY THE FATHERS OF OUR COMMON COUNTRY.

(West)

IN MEMORY
OF THE
CONFEDERATE DEAD
OF
WILCOX COUNTY

1861-1865.

* * *

THE MANNER OF THEIR DEATH WAS
THE CROWNING GLORY OF THEIR LIVES.

—Jefferson Davis.

(South)

WHEN MARBLE WEARS AWAY
AND MONUMENTS ARE DUST
THE SONGS THAT GUARD OUR SOLDIERS' CLAY
WILL FULFILL THEIR TRUST.

—Father Ryan.

(East)

ERECTED BY
THE LADIES' MEMORIAL
AND
WILCOX MONUMENT ASSOCIATION,
APRIL 26, A. D., 1880.

CAMDEN, ALA.

The Ladies' Memorial Association of Camden was organized in the sixties, the third in the State.

The association at once lived up to the object of its organization, and placed marble headstones on the graves of thirty-five Confederate soldiers buried in the cemetery. They then had the monuments erected with the aid of the County Association, and enclosed the cemetery with a handsome fence.

The monument is built of Alabama granite, and is a tribute of the citizenry to their heroic dead.

THE REBEL YELL

Years ago the *Birmingham Age-Herald* said: "Do you really comprehend the 'Rebel Yell'? It was the cry of the only great army the world ever mustered where each man came out to take his place from a home owned in fee simple. It was the one message in one tongue, sent back upon generous breezes from the advancing host to mother and sister, to wife and babe: 'I am here; grim peril runs riot before me; ravenous death leaps and laughs above and around me. I am here between home and Lincoln!' The Rebel Yell was the sublimest Americanism that ever was born. It was the one democracy that will never die here in the land of its birth."—*From the Christian Herald.*

IN MEMORIAM

BY SALLIE JONES, CAMDEN, ALA.

From the shadow-land of memory
Scenes long past return again;
Phantoms thronging weird around me
Waken slumbering thoughts of pain.
Once again, 'mid din of battle.
Can I hear the bugle's call;
See the marshaled forces forming
For our homes to stand or fall;
While amid the dreadful carnage,
And above the cannon's mouth,
Waves the banner of our daring
Spartan soldiers of the South.

But though valiantly they bore it
Over many a glorious field,
Till, when foiled at last by numbers
Sadly they were forced to yield;
Still their valiant deeds will ever
Sound along the Hall of Fame
And the ages will remember
All they did in Freedom's name.

Can we e'er forget the heroes,
Who with dauntless heart and brave
Swore that flag should float forever
O'er their freedom or their grave?
No! we'll seek our richest treasure
In the memory of the dead,
And with pride we'll tell the story
How for rights of men they bled.



FLORENCE, ALA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1903.

(Front)

C. S. A.

IN MEMORY
OF THE
CONFEDERATE DEAD
OF
LAUDERDALE COUNTY.

(Right)

1861-1865.

THE MANNER OF THEIR
DEATH WAS THE CROWNING
GLORY OF THEIR LIVES.

(Rear)

DEO VINDICE.
"GLORY STANDS
BESIDE OUR GRIEF."

(Left)

UNVEILED WITH
APPROPRIATE CEREMONIES
APRIL 25, 1903.

FLORENCE, ALA.

The Florence monument stands upon the public square about thirty feet north of the courthouse. It consists of a shaft of stone rising to the height of 16 feet, and the statue surmounting the shaft is of white marble and was made in Carrara, Italy.

It represents a private soldier in time of war, but suggests the return of peace. He has thrown his knapsack on the ground, resting one foot upon it. His gun is lowered, held in position by his left hand, while with his right he returns the bayonet—the war is over. His countenance is beautiful with manly strength and noble resolve to face the future.

This monument was erected by the Ladies' Memorial Association of Florence, organized in 1869. Memorial Day is observed each year and has been since the close of the war.—*Mrs. M. W. Camper.*

- Gazing reverently back to-day through the softening light of the sleeping years, I declare to you that not one drop of blood was shed in vain. Not one from that fateful morning at Sumter to the sorrowful close at Appomattox.

Peace with honor must pay its price, be it life itself, and it is because the South paid that price with prodigal hand that she stands erect among the nations, catching upon her majestic brow the radiance of the morning light.

1865

At last the peerless Lee, seeing that not a hope was left upon which to build the battle of another day, yielded his sword and the war was over. See how our men bore themselves in the hour of defeat.

Thousands of them, strong and fearless, without money and without food, were turned loose upon an unprotected and defenseless land to find their way home as best they might. No law existed to restrain them, no fear of punishment for their misdeeds.

The strong right hand to seize and hold, was all that was left of law, judge or jury. Many hundreds of miles those disbanded soldiers plodded to reach desolated mansion or ruined cabin home.

Yet there is no record of one single act of pillage or violence, no stable robbed to save the blistered feet nor larder lightened to soothe the pangs of hunger.

Blot out the unexampled record of these noble men made on the field of battle, and repeat only this one fact; it will serve to stamp them as noble heroes.

Such were the men of '65. Poor in gold they were indeed; but dowered with such a wealth of honor and of love that they deserve to be classed with the most honored men of all the ages.—DR. MOODY.

“Mother! gird my sword around me,

Kiss your soldier boy good-by.”

In her arms she wildly wound thee,

To thy birthland's cause she bound thee,

With fond prayers and blessings crowned thee,

And she sobbed: “When foes surround thee,

If you fall, I'll know they found thee

Where the bravest love to die.”

—A. J. RYAN.



JASPER, ALA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1909.

(South)

1861-1865.

(Furled Banners)

FURL THAT BANNER! TRUE 'TIS GORY,
YET 'TIS WREATHED ROUND WITH GLORY,
AND 'Twill LIVE IN SONG AND STORY,
THOUGH ITS FOLDS ARE IN THE DUST.

—FATHER RYAN.

COMRADES.

TO OUR

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.

ERECTED BY

JASPER CHAPTER, U. D. C.

1907.

(North)

1861-1865.

(Great Seal of Alabama)

HOW SLEEP THE BRAVE WHO SINK TO REST
BY ALL THEIR COUNTRY'S WISHES BLEST!

(West)

C. S. A.

(Crossed Swords)

"THEIR SHIVERED SWORDS
ARE RED WITH RUST,
THEIR PLUMED HEADS ARE BOWED;
THEIR HAUGHTY BANNER,
TRAILED IN DUST,
IS NOW THEIR MARTIAL SHROUD."

(East)

C. S. A.

(Crossed Guns)

IN MEMORY OF
OUR BRAVE SOLDIERS
WHO WORE THE GRAY.
THEY FOUGHT FOR YOU AND ME.

JASPER, ALA.

The people of Jasper are justly proud of their beautiful monument, which is pictured herewith, along with verbatim copies of the inscriptions which it carries—inscriptions attesting the love and remembrance which the people of Jasper feel for those who bore their country's burdens in its hour of keenest suffering.

From a base of 10 feet square rises a central shaft of Georgia granite, culminating in a statue of white Italian marble, representing a beardless youth, a Confederate infantryman, his gun in hand to meet any emergency.

Beside this central shaft stand two other figures of life-size sculptured in Italy and both of the finest white marble. That on the right is a typical cavalryman, the gun across his shoulder and his hand upon his saber mutely telling the story of the watchword, "Duty."

The other figure, again an infantryman, but one grown old in years, has the watchful look on the face that tells of life's lessons well learned. His ready gun in hand shows that he too stands true to the call of his country and cause.

The inscription upon the shaft is especially attractive—
COMRADES.

The mere word tells of the closeness of the tie between the heroes who sleep beneath the sod and the living heroes who gather near to do them honor—a tie that is the bugle call which earth gives and heaven answers.

RAPHAEL SEMMES

Raphael Semmes was born in Maryland September 27, 1809; died in Mobile, the home of his adoption, August 30, 1877.

In the courts of fame Raphael Semmes is the "Great Admiral." Refusing the honors awaiting him in the United States Navy, he accepted the command of the Confederate ship *Alabama*. In his wonderful career he drove from all seas the commerce of one of the great nations of the world. Grand man! as fearless as Nelson, as devoted as Lawrence, as swift in execution as Paul Jones, as patriotic as Perry—thy fame is imperishable!

The brilliant achievements of the Confederate navy have not been fully appreciated because the people do not know of them. Their daring deeds are epitomized in the inscriptions on the monument to Jefferson Davis at Richmond thus:

"GIVING NEW EXAMPLES OF
HEROISM,
TEACHING NEW
METHODS OF WARFARE,
IT CARRIED THE
FLAG OF THE SOUTH
TO
THE MOST DISTANT SEAS."

The last shot in the "War on the South" was fired by the Confederate cruiser *Shenandoah*, in the Arctic Ocean, June 22, 1865. At 10 A. M., November 6, 1865, in the Mersey River, Captain Waddell ordered the colors of the *Shenandoah* hauled down. And the banner so nobly defended, so dearly loved, became a memory of the past, but to-day is enshrined in the heart of every loyal son and daughter of the South.

COMMANDER
C. S. STEAMER
ALABAMA
REAR ADMIRAL
C. S. NAVY.

SAILOR, PATRIOT
STATESMAN
SCHOLAR
AND
CHRISTIAN
GENTLEMAN.

(On base)
RAPHAEL SEMMES

MOBILE, ALA.

The monument in honor of Raphael Semmes was erected by the Ann T. Hunter Auxiliary to Raphael Semmes Camp, U. C. Veterans, and was unveiled June 26, 1900, in Duncan Place, Mobile.

Pedestal of Barre granite is surmounted by a bronze figure (life size) of Admiral Raphael Semmes. The monument is a handsome and noble memorial to the valiant commander of the *Alabama*, whose fame, won on the seas under new conditions of naval warfare, lives afresh to-day in the memories of all men; whose deeds—and the type of vessel he commanded—changed the whole aspect of war upon the seas, and gave birth to that phase of naval armament exemplified to-day in the dreadnaughts and super-dreadnaughts that hold our thoughts in silent amaze. This is one of the lessons the South has taught—through such men as Raphael Semmes.—*Electra Semmes Colston.*

CONQUERED BANNERS

The "Stars and Bars" was the first flag of the Confederate States, and was adopted by the Confederate Congress in session at Montgomery, Ala. The "Battle Flag" was designed by General Beauregard, and adopted by General Joseph E. Johnston, after the first battle of Bull Run, and afterwards adopted by the Confederate Congress. In the first battle of Manassas the "Stars and Bars" was several times mistaken for the "Stars and Stripes," and *vice versa*; hence the adoption of the "Battle Flag," which was used until the close of the war. On May 1, 1863, the Confederate Congress adopted as the "National Flag" a white one with a miniature "Battle Flag" in the upper left-hand corner; but on May 4, 1865, the Confederate Congress added to this "National Flag" a red bar, for the reason that when the flag adopted May 1, 1863, fell limp around the staff it showed only the white, and was mistaken for a flag of truce.

TO THE SPIRITS OF THE
CONFEDERATE DEAD.

"Attended

By love and honor,
Wherever you lie;
Because you have lived,
Life has grown more splendid,
And we mark where you stood
When your brief lives ended,
That our country may measure
Its heroes thereby."



CONSECRATED TO THE MEMORY OF THE
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS AND SEAMEN,
1861-1865.

MONTGOMERY, ALA.

This monument, on the capitol grounds, and near by is the chamber where the first Confederate Congress was held, has been dedicated to "The Soldiers and Seamen of the Confederate Army."

The base is 34 feet square, formed of blocks of stone rising like steps toward the center. The shaft is circular, five feet in diameter and rises 70 feet. The figure at the top is symbolical of Patriotism.

(On Corner Stone)

THIS CORNER STONE WAS LAID BY JEF-
FERSON DAVIS, PRESIDENT OF C. S. A.,
APRIL 29, 1886.

On the broad base of the monument are four statues;
representing infantry, artillery, cavalry, the navy. Un-
der the statues are inscriptions on the pedestals:

(Infantry)

FAME'S TEMPLE BOASTS NO HIGHER NAME,
NO KING IS GRANDER ON HIS THRONE,
NO GLORY SHINES WITH BRIGHTER GLEAM,
THE NAME OF PATRIOT STANDS ALONE.

—G. T. R.

(Cavalry)

THE KNIGHTLIEST OF THE KNIGHTLY RACE
WHO SINCE THE DAYS OF OLD
HAVE KEPT THE LAMP OF CHIVALRY
ALIGHT IN HEARTS OF GOLD.

—F. O. T.

(Artillery)

WHEN THIS HISTORIC SHAFT SHALL CRUMBLING LIE,
AGES HENCE, IN WOMAN'S HEART WILL BE
A FADED FLAG, A THRILLING PAGE UNROLLED
A DEATHLESS SONG OF SOUTHERN CHIVALRY.

—I. M. P. O.

(The Navy)

THE SEAMEN OF CONFEDERATE FAME
STARTLED THE WONDERING WORLD;
FOR BRAVER FIGHT WAS NEVER FOUGHT
AND FAIRER FLAG WAS NEVER FURLED.



TUSCALOOSA, ALA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1868.

(*West*)

1861

IN MEMORY OF
OUR CONFEDERATE DEAD

1865

(*South*)

THEY WORE THE GREY

THY MIGHTY DEEDS IN THIS
BRIEF PERIOD WROUGHT;
YEARS OF OBLIVION SHALL
COVER IN VAIN.

ERECTED BY THE
WOMEN OF
TUSCALOOSA.

TUSCALOOSA, ALA.

The Tuscaloosa monument stands in Greenwood Cemetery, which is the old city cemetery; a quaint old place in which are some very old graves—several Revolutionary soldiers being buried in it, and many Confederates.

The Ladies' Memorial Association which built the monument forty years ago this year (1908) was merged in 1896 into the U. D. C., forming the R. E. Rodes Chapter.

The Tuscaloosa monument is a rather plain severe column of the obelisk type, imposed on a hexagonal base. This memorial is not so pretentious as many erected of more recent date, but its very plainness and severity bespeak in a manner the rigors of the life in our Southland at the time of its erection, 1868, so soon after the close

of the war of Southern invasion. The monument was erected by the women of Tuscaloosa, who wished to honor the dead soldiery of the South—those dead who gave their happiness, their worldly goods, and finally their lives in the defense of their afflicted country. Many a prouder monument rears its head to mark the resting place of the immortal dead, but none has been erected with greater love, reverence and respect than the modest shaft that points where lie the dead heroes dear to the whole South and here at rest in “God’s acre” at Tuscaloosa, Ala.

This Chapter marks the scattered graves of soldiers with iron markers; each suspended to a pole sunk into the ground. The markers and poles are of bronze iron. The markers are fac-similes of the Southern Cross of Honor, the Chapter name being substituted for the Latin.
—*Mrs. Ellen Peter Bryce.*

SENTINEL SONGS

Songs! fly as the eagles fly!
The bard unbars the cage;
Go soar away, and afar and high
Wave your wings o'er every age.

Shriek shrilly o'er each day,
As futureward ye fly,
That the men were right who wore the gray,
And Right can never die.

And the songs, with waving wing,
Fly far, float far away
From the ages' crests; o'er the world they fling
The shade of the stainless gray.

Might! sing your triumph songs!
Each song but sounds a shame;
Go down the world, in loud-voiced throngs,
To win, from the future, fame.

Our ballads, born of tears,
Will track you on your way,
And win the hearts of the future years
For the men who wore the gray.

—ABRAM J. RYAN

ARKANSAS

SKETCH OF DAVID OWEN DODD

David Owen Dodd was a young son of Pine Bluff, Ark., whose parents had refugeed to Texas, and he was sent back to Saline County, Ark., about fifteen miles southwest of Little Rock, Ark., to settle some business matters. Young Dodd procured a pass from General J. F. Fagan, commanding the Confederate cavalry in that section, to pass the pickets on Saline River. He jocularly told the boy, whom he had known from childhood, that, as he knew the country, he would expect him to find out all about the enemy and report on his return. With an ambition to comply David went into Little Rock, appearing to be in search of business, and during the time informed himself as fully as practicable, mixing much with the Federals. When ready to go, he applied to General Steele, commanding the Federal army, for a pass to go to the country. The pass was procured, and he left the city on the old military road, going southwest. He passed both the infantry and the cavalry pickets, but the pass was taken up according to rule. Unhappily, he afterwards was met by a foraging party of Federals, who examined him and found, secreted in his boots, papers of importance. He was taken to Little Rock, and General Steele had him placed under heavy guard. He was court-martialed, charged with being a spy, and declared guilty.

The history compares equally with that of Sam Davis. David was offered his life and freedom if he would give the source of his information, but he with unfeigned courage refused to betray the confidence, and suffered death.

On the day appointed for his execution there was anguish among the citizens, for they knew the lad and his family. General Steele in person made a plea for him to divulge the traitor in his camp, but David would not.

He could not be influenced to accept the many and corrupt offers—terrible temptations to put before one so young and so full of life.

It is stated that ten thousand soldiers under arms were around the scaffold, many of whom refused to witness the scene, turning their backs to the scaffold: others, who saw the execution, have borne witness to the preserved manly courage and sublimity of the action, by which the promise of life was thrust away, because it involved the sacrifice of personal honor.

David's letter to his parents and sisters is truly pathetic:

"MILITARY PRISON, LITTLE ROCK, January 8, 1864.

TEN O'CLOCK, A. M.

"My Dear Parents and Sisters: I was arrested as a spy, tried, and sentenced to be hung to-day at three o'clock. The time is fast approaching, but, thank God! I am prepared to die. I expect to meet you all in heaven. I will soon be out of this world of sorrow and trouble. I would like to see you all before I die, but let God's will be done, not ours. I pray God to give you strength to bear your troubles while in this world. I hope God will receive you in heaven, where I can meet you. Mother, I know it will be hard for you to give up your only son, but you must remember it is God's will. Good-by. God will give you strength to bear your trouble. I pray that we meet in heaven. Good-by. God bless you all! Your son and brother,

"DAVID O. DODD."

Soon after the execution Frank Henry began a subscription to erect a monument in his honor, but he died, and his father took it up, and, being assisted by the patriotic women of Little Rock, procured a modest marble slab, on which is inscribed: "Sacred to the memory of David O. Dodd. Born in Lavaca County, Tex., November 10, 1846. Died January 8, 1864."

The character of this martyred youth deserves greater

prominence than this. In a letter to the *Arkansas Gazette*, enclosing his check for \$100, Colonel S. W. Fordyce, who was a Federal officer, writes: "It is certainly and ought to be a labor of love to revere the memory of brave and self-sacrificing men the world over."

Without detracting any honor from the brave Sam Davis, our Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy thinks that David O. Dodd was the greater hero because he was the younger, only seventeen years of age, too young to be a soldier, and he was equally a martyr to honor, even without being accustomed and hardened to the terrors of war, or the agonizing scenes of death.

All honor and glory to the lasting name of our hero! the youngest known martyr who suffered death on the scaffold during the "great war of the States"—the youthful and unknown David Owen Dodd.



AUSTIN, ARK.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1906.

CAMP NELSON
CONFEDERATE
CEMETERY.

IN MEMORY OF
UNKNOWN TEXAS
AND ARKANSAS
CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS.

—
ACT OF
LEGISLATURE
APPROVED
MAY 11, 1905.

THEO. J. YOUNG
W. F. GIBSON
GRANDISON APPLE

Trustees.

AUSTIN, ARK.

In 1897 Comrade T. J. Young, adjutant of Camp James Adams, U. C. V., upon being informed that several hundred unknown Confederate soldiers were buried in the woods around old Camp Nelson in Lonoke County, undertook the task of having their graves cared for.

These soldiers were mostly Texans belonging to General Nelson's division of cavalry, and died of measles while in camp. Comrade Young secured a deed to the ground where they were buried and applied to the Legislature for and secured an appropriation of one thousand dollars to establish a cemetery at Lonoke.

So, through the energy of Comrade Young and his co-workers a beautiful cemetery was established, inclosed with a wire fence, with granite blocks at the head and foot of each grave.

On the fourth day of October, 1906, a granite monument was unveiled at the cemetery in the presence of an appreciative gathering of people. The accompanying photograph was kindly furnished by T. J. Young.



BENTONVILLE, ARK.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

TO THE SOUTHERN SOLDIERS.

ERECTED BY A. J. BATES AND
THE JAMES H. BERRY CHAPTER
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY.

CONFEDERATE

1861-1865.

CONFEDERATE.

THEIR NAMES ARE BORNE ON HONOR'S
SHIELD: THEIR RECORD IS WITH GOD.

THEY FOUGHT FOR HOME AND FATHERLAND.

BENTONVILLE, ARK.

The monument stands in a park in the center of the Public Square. It was unveiled August 8, 1908, and cost \$2500.

Mr. A. J. Bates, a Confederate veteran, gave \$1000; the chapter, assisted by Senator James H. Berry, without whose help the monument could never have been erected, paid the remaining \$1500.—*Miss Emily McAndrew.*



CAMDEN, ARK.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1886.

(Front)

IN MEMORIAM

1861 - 1865.

OUR

CONFEDERATE DEAD.

(Obverse)

WE CARE NOT WHENCE

THEY CAME;

DEAR IS

THEIR LIFELESS CLAY.

WHETHER UNKNOWN,

OR KNOWN TO FAME;

THEIR CAUSE AND COUNTRY

STILL THE SAME;

THEY DIED—

AND WORE THE GRAY.

CAMDEN, ARK.

The monument at Camden is located in Greenwood Cemetery. It is of Vermont granite, a polished shaft of 25 feet surmounted by the representation of a cannon ball. This shaft rests upon a die, which in turn is supported by a base of graduated squares of the same solid material.

The monument rests upon a symmetrical mound enclosed by a heavy iron chain. It is thought by some to

be the first monument erected to this cause west of the Mississippi River.

The soldiers' graves in the cemetery are cared for by the Daughters of the Confederacy. Memorial Day is faithfully observed and all that loving hearts can devise is done to perpetuate the memory of departed heroes. Their pictures have been placed in the public schools to remind the coming generation of those who possessed a noble purpose and pride in its fulfillment.

The graves of the Confederate dead who were buried in Camden were decorated during the month of May, 1885, under the auspices of a military company known as the Camden Rifles. This occasion aroused so much enthusiasm that at its conclusion a movement was inaugurated to erect a suitable monument in memory of the honored dead. Contributions were voluntarily made by citizens, some of whom were Union veterans, who thus united to show their appreciation of valor and devotion.

The work was placed in charge of a committee of ladies and gentlemen, who had the monument ready for unveiling on the 29th day of May, 1886.

With appropriate ceremonies the handsome shaft was unveiled on that day and presented to the city of Camden.—*Mrs. Mary E. Lockett.*

“Fold up the banners!
Smelt the guns!
Peace rules;
Her gentler purpose runs.
A mighty Mother
Turns with tears
The pages of her battle years—
Lamenting all her fallen sons.”

EL DORADO, ARK.

This monument is a memorial fountain, twenty feet high and about fourteen feet square.

As can be seen by the inscription on its west face, the monument has been erected in the memory and honor of the heroic dead of Union County. Through the energies of the Henry G. Bunn Chapter, U. D. C., we daughters feel that we have done all that is left for the wives, daughters and sisters to do to exemplify our love and devotion to the brave souls who fought for our country's honor and our own firesides—that is, to erect a memorial that the memory of the noble sons of our Southland may not fade from the minds of men.

In selecting a memorial fountain as the type of our monument, we believed the symbolism of the design was appealing. The cool, crystal water denotes the calm, steadfast purity of the purpose of the sons of the South in the great war, while the freedom of the water's flow, and its enlivening healing nature, serve to typify the loving stream of blood that was forced to flow ere the land of these immured here was compelled to bow to the superior force and wealth and strength of the invader.

The monument is of white Georgia marble—the canopy shaped top supported by four large columns representing cannon.

Beneath the canopy is a marble pool, in the center of which stands a bronze pelican, from which the fountain sprays.

In one of the cannon columns is a faucet, with cup attached, from which the public can get cool water to drink.

The crowning figure of the fountain is a life-sized Confederate soldier made of white Italian marble, facing the South, whose soil he hallowed by his hardships and enriched with his blood.

The cost of the fountain was \$2850. It is situated in



EL DORADO, ARK. CONFEDERATE MONUMENT. 1909.

(North Side)

TRUTH CRUSHED TO EARTH
SHALL RISE AGAIN.

EVEN DEATH CANNOT SEVER
THE CHORDS OF MEMORY.

(West Side)

IN HONOR OF THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
OF UNION COUNTY, ARKANSAS.

(South Side)

C. S. A.

1861 - 1865.

ERECTED BY THE HENRY G. BUNN CHAPTER,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY, 1909.

(East Side)

(CROSSED SWORDS.)

the city park in the most prominent part of our business section, where it is seen and admired by all visitors to the city.

It is the first memorial of the kind ever erected to the Confederacy—namely, a “memorial fountain.” The idea originated with this Chapter, and the design was made especially for us.

The monument was unveiled in March, 1910.

You can see from tone of letter that we are very proud of our work, and this pride is shared by our city and county.—*Mrs. D. W. Thomas.*



FORT SMITH, ARK.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1904.

LEST WE
FORGET.

(CROSSED SWORDS)
(STARS AND LAUREL)
1861-1865.

THE
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.

ERECTED BY
VARINA JEFFERSON
DAVIS CHAPTER
DAUGHTERS OF THE
CONFEDERACY;
FORT SMITH, ARK.
1903.

FORT SMITH, ARK.

The Fort Smith monument now stands in the Court House yard, a magnificent tribute to the noble dead of the South.

It was intended that it should replace the monument (destroyed by a tornado some years ago) in the National Cemetery, where three hundred or more Confederate soldiers lie buried, but there were objections, and it has a more public location in consequence.

Upon the top of the shaft stands the life-size typical Confederate soldier, facing north, with gun in right hand, resting on the ground, and left hand resting on cartridge box, while from the shoulder hangs, rolled, the Confederate blanket.

In the National Cemetery at Fort Smith there are

the remains of not only the 318 Confederate soldiers, but also of 1825 Federal soldiers.

Every year surviving comrades decorate the graves of their dead in the Federal section, and the U. D. C. and their friends place flowers on the mounds that show where lie the boys in gray.

Sometimes the Memorial Day has been jointly celebrated and fitting eulogies delivered on both the gray and the blue.

It is the aim of the U. D. C. to teach posterity that we have one country, one flag, and one people; but that once there was another flag, now furled forever, and under its folds marched armies clad in gray who added new honor to American manhood and new luster to American history, and they will point to this monument to emphasize the history of that other time, "Lest We Forget."

The Daughters of the Confederacy will keep the faith.

Let the warriors sleep
Where the whip-poor-wills mourn,
Where the mocking-birds lilt
In the flowering thorn,
Where the proud granite column
Lifts its head to the stars,
Guarding the heroes who fought
For the Stars and the Bars.

Accompanying photograph was furnished by Mrs. Oglerby.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK.

This classic monument, standing on the grounds of the new capitol building in Little Rock, was erected by the joint efforts of the Memorial Chapter of the U. D. C., the Confederate Veterans and the State of Arkansas.

It was designed by F. W. Ruckstuhl, the famous sculptor, who created the exquisite "Gloria Victis," in Baltimore. He thus describes it:

The monument is 35 feet 5 inches above the foundation. The first course of stone above the foundation is of Braddock quarry Arkansas granite left rough, so as to give the appearance of supporting power to the stone. The balance is a French imported stone, called "Peuron Chauvigny," from the center of France. It is the finest building stone in France; for though only moderately hard when quarried, it turns so hard by exposure in a few years as to turn a steel chisel. The French government has used it in many public monuments of late.

The pedestal is in reality a double pedestal—one low, about 5 feet, and one high, about 12 feet; the higher being capped by a garlanded capstone.

On the lower pedestal stands a bronze figure nearly 8 feet high, of a young Arkansas soldier grasping the butt end of a flagstaff while the flag flutters back and around him. With feet firmly planted he holds his ground in the midst of the din of battle and wreck and ruin, apparently unmindful of everything but the holding of the half-destroyed banner in the face of overpowering numbers. On his face is expressed that profound devotion to the cause of his people and that indomitable grit and courage which have immortalized the Confederate soldier.

The figure is very supple in movement and instinct with life. The flag is easily recognized as the Confederate battle-flag.

On the highest pedestal is a figure of Fame just alight-



LITTLE ROCK, ARK.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT
UNVEILED, JUNE 3, 1905.

(Front)

THE
CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS
OF
ARKANSAS.

(Rear)

(CAVALRYMAN)

(Left)

ARKANSAS REMEMBERS
THE FAITHFULNESS OF
HER SONS
AND COMMENDS THEIR
EXAMPLE TO FUTURE
GENERATIONS.

(Right)

OUR FURLED BANNER
WREATHED WITH
GLORY:
AND THOUGH CONQUERED
WE ADORE IT,
WEEP FOR THOSE WHO
FELL BEFORE IT,
PARDON THOSE WHO
TRAILED AND TORE IT.

ing from the skies on a bronze globe, which serves as a finial, and is surrounded by a laurel wreath and an acanthus leaf on each corner. The figure carries a trumpet in the left hand, and with the right hand she holds over the soldier a laurel crown in recognition of his courage and devotion.

The face and the whole form and movement of the supple figure express pride and a satisfaction as if glad to be able to crown such a hero. The wings are very well modeled, and look sufficiently large to be able to support the figure with ease.

In the solemn shades
Of the woods that swept
The field where his comrades found him,
They buried him there—
And the big tears crept
Into strong men's eyes
That had seldom wept.
(His mother—God pity her—
Smiled and slept,
Dreaming his arms were around her).

A grave in the woods
With the grass o'ergrown,
A grave in the heart of his mother—
His clay in the one
Lies lifeless and lone;
There is not a name,
There is not a stone,
And only the voice
Of the wind maketh moan
O'er the grave where never
A flower is strewn;
But—his memory lives in the other.

—ABRAM J. RYAN.



VAN BUREN, ARK.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1899.

(West)
TO OUR
BELOVED
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.

ARKANSAS TEXAS
LOUISIANA
MISSOURI
INDIAN TERRITORY.

(South)
1899.
FURLED BUT NOT FORGOTTEN.
(FLAGS CROSSED)
1861 C.S.A. 1865

ERECTED BY THE
MARY LEE CHAPTER,
UNITED DAUGHTERS
OF THE
CONFEDERACY.

(East)
BATTLES.
OAK HILL, AUGUST 10, 1861.
ELKHORN, MARCH 6, 1862.
PRAIRIE GROVE, DEC. 7, 1862.

CAPT. S. CHURCHILL CLARKE, MO.
BATTERY NO. 2, KILLED AT ELK-
HORN, MARCH 6, 1862, AGE 20 YRS.

(North)

THE C. S. A., FEBRUARY 22, 1862

DEO VINDICE.

*"He wins most who honor saves,
Success is not the test."*

*Fate denied them victory but
Crowned them with a glorious
Immortality.*

VAN BUREN, ARK.

This monument was erected in Fairview Cemetery, Van Buren, Ark., to the memory of 433 unknown Confederate soldiers who lie buried there.

Nearly all of them died in the Confederate hospital during the first two years of the war. The battle of Oak Hill or Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861, furnished hundreds of patients for the extemporized hospital and for the tender care of the wives and daughters of Van Buren. Fully 150 of them died.

March 6, 1862, the battle of Elkhorn was fought. Again the capacity of the hospital was taxed to the utmost. Within six weeks from that time the soldiers' plot of ground contained the bodies of 350 of the battle-scarred heroes.

Nine months later the battle of Prairie Grove filled the rude ambulances with wounded soldiers to be conveyed across the Boston Mountain to the Van Buren hospitals. Nearly one hundred of these were buried beside their moldering comrades here.

Arkansas, Missouri, Louisiana, Texas, and Indian Territory are represented, each having brave sons buried here.

The remains of Captain S. Churchill Clarke of the Missouri Battery were placed in the foundation that

supports the marble shaft and his is the only name engraved on the monument, thus making it as entirely commemorative of Missourians as of that of Arkansas.

The monument is of fine Italian marble, 21 feet in height, and is surmounted by the life-size figure of a Confederate soldier. The monument faces south, and it is toward his own Southland the figure is looking, shading his eyes with his left hand, while with his right he grasps his musket.

The base and column are of highly polished Georgia granite.

Much credit is due to Miss Frances M. Scott, through whose unceasing effort the erection of this monument was made possible. She was the hardest worker for the cause in the State. She loved the work and gave the best years of her life to it.

She lived a beautiful life, and this monument to the soldiers is her monument also.—MARGARET WOOD, *President U. D. C.*

“Yon marble minstrel’s voiceless stone
In deathless song shall tell,
When many a vanished tear has flown,
The story how you fell;
Nor wreck nor change nor winter’s blight
Nor time’s remorseless doom
Can dim one ray of holy light
That gilds your glorious tomb.”

FLORIDA

SEVENTY-SIX AND SIXTY-ONE

BY JOHN W. OVERALL.

[Oliver Wendell Holmes pronounced the following to be the finest war poem written during the Civil War.]

Ye spirits of the glorious dead,
Ye watchers in the sky,
Who sought the patriot's crimson bed
With holy trust and high,
Come, lend your inspiration now,
Come, fire each Southern son
Who nobly fights for freeman's rights
And shouts for sixty-one.

Come, teach them how on hill, in glade,
Quick leaping from your side,
The lightning flash of sabers made
A red and flowing tide;
How well ye fought, how bravely fell
Beneath our burning sun;
And let the lyre in strains of fire
So speak of sixty-one.

There's many a grave in all the land
And many a crucifix
Which tells how that heroic band
Stood firm in seventy-six.
Ye heroes of the deathless past,
Your glorious race is run,
But from your dust springs freedom's trust
And blows for sixty-one.

We build our altars where you lie,
On many a verdant sod,
With sabers pointing to the sky
And sanctified to God.
The smoke shall rise from every pile
Till freedom's cause is won,
And every mouth throughout the South
Shall shout for sixty-one.



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
JACKSONVILLE, FLA.

(The gift of C. C. Hemming of Gainesville, Texas.)

(North)

CHRISTIAN SOLDIER
E. KIRBY SMITH.

* * *

(East)

TO THE

SOLDIERS OF FLORIDA.

THIS SHAFT IS BY A COMRADE,
RAISED IN TESTIMONY OF HIS LOVE,
RECALLING DEEDS IMMORTAL,
HEROISM UNSURPASSED.

CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL

1861—1865.

* * *

(South)

TRIED AND TRUE.

* * *

(West)

OUR HEROES.

* * *

JACKSONVILLE, FLA.

The monument is 62 feet in height, and is surmounted with the figure of a Confederate soldier in winter uniform, standing at ease, with his gun resting on the ground. On his cap are the initials "J. L. I."

The foundation is massive. On the north side of the stone is a bronze bust of General E. Kirby Smith, who was born in St. Augustine.

On the south side below the inscription is the bust of General J. J. Dickinson, commander of U. C. V.

On the west face, above the inscription and on the plate is General Lee on horseback with his drum corps, facing General Jackson, representing the Army of Northern Virginia.

(West)

IN MEMORY OF OUR LOVED ONES
WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES IN
THE SERVICE OF THE
CONFEDERATE STATES.

PETER MASTEN
JOHN M. LLAMBIAS
MICH. G. LLAMBIAS
ANTONIO MECKLER
GEORGE MECKLER
JACOB MECKLER
EUSEBIO PACETTI
FRANK PAPY
ED. A. PAPY
BARTOLO PINKHAM
NATHANIEL POWERS

JOHN PONCE
THOMAS PONCE
R. JENCKES REID
RICHARD RUSSELL
FELISE RANTE
JOHN STEVENS
HENARO TRIAY
JAMES WALTON
FRANK WEEMS
WESTCOTT WILLARD

(South)

THEY DIED FAR FROM HOME
THAT GAVE THEM BIRTH
BY COMRADES HONORED
AND BY COMRADES 'MOURNED.

(East)

ERECTED BY THE LADIES'
MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION OF
ST. AUGUSTINE, FLA.,

A. D. 1872.

ARCHIBALD GOULD
JOSEPH ANDREN
FRANCIS BAYA
CASIMERO BENET
HENRY BREDIER
LOUIS BREDIER
HENRY BRYAN
SAM BUFFINGTON
MARIANO CAPELLA
GASPAR CARRERAS
R. FRANCIS DANCY

HENRY C. DUNHAM
ABRAHAM DUPONT
WILLIAM DUPONT
ANDREW FLOYD
PHILIP GOMEZ
JOHN HANSON
WILLIS J. HARDEE
JAMES HULBERT
JOSE IRWIN
ANTONIO LOPEZ
ALFONSO LOPEZ

(North)

THEY HAVE CROSSED THE RIVER
AND REST UNDER THE SHADE
OF THE TREES.



ST. AUGUSTINE, FLA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1872.

ST. AUGUSTINE, FLA.

The St. Augustine monument is a handsome one and was the first erected in Florida.

It is built of coquina, a rock quarried there, cemented and painted a beautiful shade of gray. On top rest cannon balls. The monument is surrounded by concrete posts, on each post a cannon ball, a black painted chain between the posts.

The monument is in a park called The Plaza.

The photograph was taken when the monument was draped in mourning on account of the death of President Davis.

The inscriptions, on white marble tablets, are not shown.

The picture was sent by Miss Louise C. Vogel.

GEORGIA



ATHENS, GA.
OUR UNKNOWN HEROES
1861-1865.

TRUE TO THE SOIL
THAT GAVE THEM BIRTH AND REARED THEM

MEN;

TRUE TO THE TRADITIONS OF THEIR REV-
OLUTIONARY ANCESTORS OF HIGH RENOWN
AND HALLOWED WORTH:

ALIKE BY INSTINCT AND BY PRINCIPLE,
CHERISHING THE SENTIMENTS OF HOME
AND COUNTRY AND THE ALLEGIANCE THERE-
UNTO DUE AS ONE AND INSEPARABLE:

THESE HEROES

OURS IN THE UNITY OF BLOOD,
OURS IN THE UNITY OF PATRIOTISM,
STRUGGLED FOR THE RIGHTS OF STATES
AS HELD BY THE FATHERS OF THE
REPUBLIC
AND BY THE FATHERS, AS A SACRED TRUST,
UNTO THEM BEQUEATHED.

*(Names of Officers and Soldiers of Clark County
who fell in the Confederate Struggle.)*

THE MEASURE OF THEIR YEARS SUDDENLY
COMPLETED IN THE FATAL ISSUES OF
BATTLE, REACHED THE CONSUMMATION OF

EARTHLY GLORY—

BY THEIR DEATH,
LAST AND NOBLEST OFFICE OF HUMAN
FIDELITY POSSIBLE TO BRAVE MEN,
ATTESTING THEIR SINCERITY,



ATHENS, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
UNVEILED, 1872.

VINDICATING THEIR HONOR AND
SEALING THEIR INTEGRITY,
THEY WON THEIR TITLE TO
AN IMMORTALITY OF LOVE AND
REVERENCE.

(Names of Officers and Soldiers)

TO THE
CONFEDERATE DEAD.

ERECTED BY THE
LADIES' MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

ATHENS, GA.

The monument at Athens stands on College Avenue in the heart of the town. It is between thirty and forty feet high.

The base of the monument is of granite, formed by a series of steps. On this base rests a tall marble column, so divided as to combine solidity and grace.

The eloquent inscription on this beautiful shaft was written by Dr. A. A. Lipscomb. It is stately as an epic poem and out of it blazes the light of truth.

Athens also has another monument, in the cemetery, built by the Daughters of the Confederacy, pictured on page 77.—*M. Rutherford.*

A TATTERED REMNANT

The Albany (Ga.) *Herald* tells a pathetic story of the Memorial Day service in that city:

"The conclusion of the Memorial Day exercises was marked by an incident which brought tears to hundreds of eyes. . . . The veterans were attentive auditors to the music, prayers, and address. The speaker had concluded his remarks, the closing anthem was sung, and the final announcements made. Then the audience heard a husky voice issue a command. There was a stir at the front of the auditorium, and from their seats uprose a handful of Confederate veterans. Only a handful! Fifteen or sixteen in that Memorial Day audience of many hundreds.

" 'Right face! Forward, column right, march!'

"Down the aisle they started, a corporal's guard of that magnificent army of forty years ago. Every head was white or streaked with gray and nearly every form was bent. Here was an empty sleeve, there a leg of cork. As they moved down the aisle, this scant handful of heroes, the great audience, by a common impulse, rose and stood in reverent silence. It was the spontaneous tribute of a Southern audience to Southern heroes. But, simple tribute though it was, it touched the hearts of those white-haired veterans, and as they moved on down the aisle tears—grateful tears—fell from the glistening eyes of every man of them. And the members of the younger generations present, thus suddenly brought face to face with the fact that we now have with us but a tattered remnant of that glorious army of the sixties whose undying fame is burned into the pages of history, mingled their own eloquent tears with those of their heroes.

"Do we love our Confederate heroes? God bless them, yes! A thousand times, yes! They are enshrined in our hearts, and to love them less would be to dishonor Southern manhood and womanhood."



ATLANTA, GA.
IN OAKLAND CEMETERY.
UNVEILED 1874.

OUR
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.
1873.

ATLANTA, GA.

The corner stone of this monument was laid October 17, 1870, *in memoriam* General Robert E. Lee, who was buried that day. In January, 1874, it was completed. It is made of Stone Mountain granite, is 65 feet high, and is built in the Roman style, with a rustic base at the bottom 20 feet square. It is in six courses. The pedestal is finished with projecting tablet containing the inscription.

The estimated cost was \$17,000, but generous donations of material, work, and railroad transportation reduced the cash outlay to \$8,000.

The picture is taken from the lower driveway. On the right, facing the monument, can be seen the "Lion of Lucerne," made of Georgia marble and said to be a beautiful reproduction of the original. It was executed by T. M. Brady. Also to be seen in the picture are two square block monuments 8 feet high, covered with the full names of those who died in the hospitals. These names were taken from the sexton's register.

There are over seven thousand soldiers buried in these grounds.

These monuments were built by the Ladies' Memorial Association, and the grounds are kept up by them—*Mrs. M. B. Torbett.*



AUGUSTA, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT,
1878.

AUGUSTA, GA.

The monument stands 76 feet high. At the corner of the first section, twenty feet from the base, are heroic size marble statues of R. E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, Thomas R. R. Cobb, and W. H. T. Walker. The obelisk proper rises gracefully to its commanding height

(East)

OUR
CONFEDERATE DEAD.

(North)

IN MEMORIAM:
"NO NATION ROSE SO WHITE AND FAIR,
NONE FELL, SO PURE OF CRIME."

(South)

WORTHY
TO HAVE LIVED AND KNOWN
OUR GRATITUDE;
WORTHY
TO BE HALLOWED AND HELD
IN TENDER REMEMBRANCE;
WORTHY
THE FADELESS FAME WHICH
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
WON:
WHO GAVE THEMSELVES IN LIFE
AND DEATH FOR US;
FOR THE HONOR OF GEORGIA,
FOR THE RIGHTS OF THE STATES,
FOR THE LIBERTIES OF THE PEOPLE,
FOR THE SENTIMENTS OF THE SOUTH,

FOR THE PRINCIPLES OF THE UNION,
AS THESE WERE HANDED DOWN TO THEM
BY THE FATHERS OF OUR COMMON COUNTRY.

(*West*)

ERECTED A. D. 1878, BY THE
LADIES' MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION OF
AUGUSTA,
IN HONOR OF THE
MEN OF RICHMOND COUNTY
WHO DIED
IN THE CAUSE OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES

and is surmounted with an heroic size private Confederate soldier, standing at rest.

This monument, one of the handsomest in the South, is located on Broad Street, between Jackson and McIntosh.

The marble portion of the monument was executed in Italy.

In the soldiers' section of the city cemetery are 337 graves. There, on Memorial Day, when the flowers bloom, the sod is green and the fountain plays, the citizens gather and lay their tributes of flowers upon the graves of their departed heroes.

The photograph of this monument and the accompanying inscriptions were furnished by Mrs. W. J. Wilson.



COVINGTON, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1906.

COVINGTON, GA.

This monument, unveiled April 26, 1906, in the presence of several thousand enthusiastic people, was erected by the joint efforts of Jefferson Lamar Camp, U. C. V., the Ladies' Memorial Association, the Daughters of the Confederacy, and citizens generally.

It stands in Central Park.

GEORGIA MONUMENT

CHICKAMAUGA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK

(Inscriptions on three sides)

NAMES OF
INFANTRY,
ARTILLERY,
AND
CAVALRY
COMMANDS,
IN THE BATTLE:
AND
NAMES OF
COMMANDING
OFFICERS.

* * *

TO THE LASTING MEMORY OF ALL HER SONS
- WHO FOUGHT ON THIS FIELD — TO THOSE WHO FOUGHT
AND LIVED AND THOSE
WHO FOUGHT AND DIED — THOSE WHO GAVE MUCH
AND THOSE WHO GAVE ALL
GEORGIA
ERECTS THIS MONUMENT.

* * *

Near the eastern edge of the Poe field, on the Chickamauga battleground, rises the stately marble shaft erected by the State of Georgia in memory of her sons.

The figures and tablets are of bronze.



GEORGIA MONUMENT
CHICKAMAUGA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK.
1899.

C. S. A.
CARNES'S
BATTERY,
WRIGHT'S BRIGADE,
CHEATHAM'S DIVISION,
POLK'S CORPS.

CAPT. W. W. CARNES
1. LIEUT. L. C. MARSHALL
2. LIEUT. J. H. COCKERILL
3. LIEUT. A. W. RYLECK.

CASUALTIES:
38 MEN, 49 HORSES.

GEORGIA MONUMENT

CARNES'S BATTERY

This monument was erected by private subscriptions. It marks the spot where Carnes's battery fought with Cheatham's Division on that fateful Saturday of the great conflict that raged on what is now the national cemetery at Chattanooga, Tenn. This is a very handsome memorial, even amid the numerous beautiful monuments that grace this last resting place of those who in life fought to the death, and in death lie in peace awaiting the trump that will one day call them again to life in that land where wars and rumors of wars find no place.



GEORGIA MONUMENT, CARNES'S BATTERY.
CHICKAMAUGA, TENN.

1898.

"REBELS"

By MISS A. DUNOVANT

The application of the term "rebel" to Confederates is a very grave error, destructive of the hope of establishing the South's just claims to being the constitutional party, involving the right of secession, and in consequence acknowledging the right of coercion. It makes the sending of troops into the South a constitutional act, which Lincoln tried by sophistry to prove, but which has been disproved by all who earnestly seek reason and truth. The common saying, "Washington was a rebel, and we are rebels, too," is a very grave error, and will be readily so recognized if we consider the distinctive difference between the Revolutionary War and the war of the States. I will remark, parenthetically, that my ancestors were not Tories, but fought, like Washington, to overthrow monarchical rule. The Revolutionary War was a war between colonists and their mother country; the other war (the war between the States) was a war between citizens of coequal States. One was a rebellion of subjects against an established monarchy; the other was the resistance of free, sovereign, and independent States to the encroachment of their common agent—the general government—the resistance of the creators to the creature.

The fact that the enemy applies to us the term "rebels" should of itself be sufficient to cause us to regard the term as intended by them one of opprobrium. They know full well that it is only by asserting that we were rebels that they can, in the least, be justified in the unholy war.

The fame of the Northern soldier is of physical force; the glory of the Southern soldier is of moral courage. The reputation of the Northern soldier rests upon nu-

merical strength; the renown of the Southern soldier is based upon unexcelled skill and fortitude. One sought conquest; the other, justice. One drew the sword in vengeful hate; the other, without hatred or malice. One climbed to the height of worldly success; the other, attained the summit of lofty virtue. One triumphed; the other lost, but with his face to the foe and his eye toward heaven. His was the defeat of the vanquished patriot—no broken faith, but a broken heart; his soul spotless, but his body scarred; his worldly inheritance seized, destroyed, but the priceless wealth of a clear conscience was still his own. Ashes marked the spot of his once peaceful home, but on the dismal scene he an altar to his country raised. And around that altar we, the daughters of the Southland, in reverent devotion gather, feeding its dimly burning light with ardent love, and filling the memory-haunted scene with the triumphant refrain: The body may to the sword fall victim, but truth can never know of death, and it yet will rise and weave into the tapestry of the world's most honored the words, "Men of the Confederacy."

(South)

BORN FEB. 11, 1812.

MEMBER GA. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

1836 TO 1840.

MEMBER GEORGIA STATE SENATE, 1842.

MEMBER U. S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

1843 TO 1859.

RETIRED FROM CONGRESS, 1859.

VICE PRESIDENT CONFEDERATE STATES

1861 TO 1865.

U. S. SENATOR ELECT FROM GA. 1866.

MEMBER U. S. HOUSE REPRESENTATIVES,

1873 TO 1882.

GOVERNOR OF GEORGIA, 1882.

DIED IN ATLANTA, GA.,

SUNDAY MORNING, MARCH 4TH, 1883.

AUTHOR OF "A CONSTITUTIONAL VIEW

OF THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES,"

AND OF "A COMPENDIUM OF THE HIS-

TORY OF THE UNITED STATES FROM

THEIR EARLY SETTLEMENTS TO 1872."

—
ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS.*(North)*

THE GREAT COMMONER

THE DEFENDER OF

CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS LIBERTY.

"HE COVETED AND TOOK FROM THE

REPUBLIC NOTHING SAVE GLORY."

—
NON SIBI, SED ALIIS.—
ERECTED, 1893.

CRAWFORDSVILLE, GA.

The Stephens monument is placed by his grave in the front yard of his old home, "Liberty Hall," which is owned by "The Stephens Monumental Association."



A. H. STEPHENS MONUMENT,
CRAWFORDSVILLE, GA.
1893.

(East)

"I AM AFRAID OF NOTHING ON EARTH,
OR ABOVE THE EARTH, OR UNDER THE
EARTH, EXCEPT TO DO WRONG. THE
PATH OF DUTY I SHALL EVER EN-
DEAVOR TO TRAVEL, FEARING NO EVIL,
AND DREADING NO CONSEQUENCES."

"HERE SLEEP THE REMAINS OF ONE WHO
DARED TO TELL THE PEOPLE THEY WERE
WRONG WHEN HE BELIEVED SO, AND WHO
NEVER INTENTIONALLY DECEIVED A
FRIEND OR BETRAYED EVEN AN ENEMY."

—*Extracts from Augusta Speech, 1855.*

(West)

THROUGHOUT LIFE A SUFFERER IN BODY,
MIND, AND SPIRIT, HE WAS A SIGNAL
EXEMPLAR OF WISDOM, COURAGE, AND FORTI-
TUDE, PATIENT AND UNWEARYING CHARITY.
IN THE DECREPITUDE OF AGE CALLED TO
BE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE, HE DIED
WHILE IN THE PERFORMANCE OF THE WORK
OF HIS OFFICE, AND IT SEEMED FIT
THAT, HAVING SURVIVED PARENTS, BRETH-
REN, SISTERS, AND MOST OF THE DEAR COM-
PANIONS OF YOUTH, HE SHOULD LAY HIS
DYING HEAD UPON THE BOSOM OF HIS PEOPLE.

The base is of Georgia marble; the statue being made in Italy, of course is of Italian marble. It cost about \$2300.—*Mrs. Maude Stephens Hadaway.*

MEMORIAL DAY

After all, the best monument to the soldiers is Memorial Day.

There is poetry in it. The art of writing poetry seems to be a lost art. There are no Homers or Virgils now. Individual poets like them no longer appear among men.

But here is a marvel—a whole people turned poet. The South enacts a poem each year, on Memorial Day.

When the day in springtime comes and the flowers are blooming, see the people close their houses and places of business; see the procession moving along the streets. They are there from grandfather to babe.

Where are they going? Is it a Fourth of July? No, there are no fireworks.

Is it a May Day? No, there are no dancing feet.

Is it to celebrate a great victory? No, no!

It is the story of the defeat of a just cause. It is the simple, primitive way of telling by symbols what is too deep and tragic to be told in words.

Those graves, those graves! so different from all other graves! Let us go to them; let us all go; let us carry flowers, emblems of beauty; let us deck the mounds that hide from our sight our loved ones. Let us leave house and shop and farm, and march all together until we come to a "rare garden—a garden of heroes," and strewing flowers, tell to the air, the trees, the sun, the heavens and him who inhabits them, how we remember these our heroes, how we love them.

What a drama! What a poem! What a motion picture! What a monument to the memory of the Boys in Gray! who lived and fought and faded away!



HAWKINSVILLE, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

C. S. A.

(Flag)

COMRADES

TO OUR
CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS.

HAWKINSVILLE, GA.

* I am sending you a photograph of our monument. There are no inscriptions except those in front, which you can plainly see. It was unveiled July 21, 1908.

The two figures on the lower pedestal are Lee facing the south and Stonewall Jackson facing the north; the soldier on the shaft is facing east.

There are battle-flags on the east side of pedestal and stacked arms on the west. The cost was \$3000.

The beauty of this monument is such that all must admire it.—*Mrs. P. H. Lovejoy.*

“They were only privates, and it was theirs to obey,
Not theirs to command, to lead the fray,
But theirs to endure, follow and fight,
To know the cause they loved was right;
Hungry and thirsty, footsore and lame,
They fought for their country and thought not of fame,
And so to the end they followed and fought
With a love and devotion that could not be bought.”



CAPT. M. T. NUNNALLY.

The monument is about 25 feet high and is of Georgia marble, except the statue, which is of Italian marble.

The statue represents the young soldier in the uniform of a Confederate captain and is a lifelike reproduction of a very handsome physique.

Having been educated at West Point, Captain Nunnally was a model soldier, rigid, but kind in discipline and mindful of the safety and comfort of his command.

Captain Nunnally fell while cheering on his company in the charge of Hood's Division, which drove the enemy from the Devil's Den Woods over the slopes of Devil's

(Front)

MATTHEW TALBOT NUNNALLY,
BORN IN THIS COUNTY
MARCH 18, 1839.
ENTERED THE ARMY
IN JUNE, 1861,
AS CAPTAIN
IN THE II. GEORGIA
REGIMENT.
KILLED,
IN THE BATTLE OF
GETTYSBURG,
JULY 2, 1863.

* * *

(Side)

A TRIBUTE OF LOVING REMEM-
BRANCE FROM MARY NUNNALLY
SANDIDGE TO THE MEMORY OF
HER BROTHER, WHOSE YOUNG
CAREER WAS BRIEF, BRAVE AND
GLORIOUS.

* * *

(Side)

"FOR ITS FAME ON BRIGHTEST PAGES,
PENNED BY POETS AND BY SAGES,
SHALL GO SOUNDING DOWN THE AGES,
FURL ITS FOLDS THO' NOW WE MUST."

* * *

Den Ridge to the shelter of Round Top Mountain and of Little Round Top.

He was lamented by all who knew him, and by none so much as by the men of his company, who respected and admired him for his great worth.



LUMPKIN, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

(North)

C. S. A.

(Crossed Guns)

1865.

(East)

C. S. A.

ERECTED BY STEWART
COUNTY CHAPTER, U.
D. C. AS A TRIBUTE
OF LOVE AND HONOR

1908.

(West)

C. S. A.

1861.

IN MEMORY OF THE
BRAVE CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS OF STEW-
ART COUNTY, BOTH
THOSE WHO FOUGHT
AND FELL, AND THOSE
WHO FOUGHT AND
SURVIVED.

OUR SOLDIERS.

(South)

C. S. A.

(Confederate Flag)

1865.

LUMPKIN, GA.

This monument was erected by the Stewart County U. D. C., and unveiled April 16, 1908. It stands in the Court House square, and a multitude of people witnessed the dedication.

The old veterans marched to their places, followed by the U. D. C. and children of the county, the latter taking their places to represent a living flag of the Confederacy. The children sang "America."

We are indebted to Mr. A. W. Latimer, Lumpkin, Ga., for photograph and inscriptions of monuments.

MARIETTA, GA.

The many battles in north Georgia account for the three thousand Confederates buried at Marietta and the ten thousand Union soldiery in the neighboring National Cemetery. The bodies of the equally brave antagonists dwell together in peace. They rest in perfect concord in the soil of the South. So may the living soldiers forget their animosities while cherishing all the best patriotic memories.

This monument very fittingly marks the successful efforts of the Southern ladies in collecting these three thousand bodies from the woods and fields where battles were fought in north Georgia. Beginning their gracious labors immediately after the war closed, now, in placing a splendid monument in this *Garden of Heroes* to commemorate the valor of the Southern soldier, they have unconsciously built an everlasting monument to their loving, patriotic work.

This article is intended as a brief résumé of the history of this cemetery through a period of forty-five years, the first bodies having been interred there on September 14, 1863, and after that, the pathetic hospital records show how many of our brave men, some of them far away from home and friends, were laid to rest on Georgia soil.

It was during these troublous years that the Ladies' Aid Society was organized, and, as Johnston retreated and Sherman advanced, the little town was filled with the sick and the wounded, the dead and the dying. This band of devoted women, though borne down by the stress of those fearful events, bravely and lovingly went into the hospitals to cheer the sick, comfort the dying, and aid in burying the dead. Afterward when Sherman's incoming hosts swept through the town, many families fled, and when they returned to desolate homes the fierce

struggle for bread left little time for the lonely graves upon the hill. But they were never forgotten.

The first flowers brought by any organization in the South as loving tribute to our Confederate dead were laid on these graves by the survivors of the Ladies' Aid Society, afterward merged into the Memorial Association. This was in the spring of 1866, and when Mrs. Charles Williams of Columbus, Ga., conceived the plan of each year commemorating the heroism and sacrifices of our noble slain by the ceremonies of Memorial Day, Marietta was among the first to join in the movement; and, no matter what the stress of circumstances, from then until the present time no Memorial Day has been allowed to pass without the tribute of flowers or the words of remembrance.

But all along the line of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, on the battlefields of Chickamauga, New Hope, Kolb's Farm, in isolated spots in the surrounding country, were graves, sometimes marked by a rude head-board, on which the name and command had been hastily carved; others were lying underneath the spreading branches of a tree, on whose bark the faint lettering was fast disappearing, and many, alas! unmarked and "Unknown." In the late sixties Mrs. Williams—long gone to her reward—and Miss M. J. Green, now of Atlanta, applied to the Legislature for funds to remove these bodies to Marietta. This being granted and the land donated for the purpose, these noble women set about their arduous task, and to-day more than three thousand Confederate soldiers, representing every Southern State, sleep on the gentle slopes of this lovely site, in full view of historic Kennesaw Mountain.

After the bodies were removed, for a year or two the Legislature appropriated money to care for the graves, and then this was refused. The task being too heavy for the depleted ranks of the Memorial Association the cemetery gradually fell into neglect. But about fifteen years ago the Memorial Association was reorganized



MARIETTA, GA.
CEMETERY AND
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

TO THE
3000 SOLDIERS IN THIS
CEMETERY, FROM EVERY
SOUTHERN STATE, WHO
FELL ON GEORGIA SOIL
IN DEFENSE OF GEORGIA
RIGHTS AND GEORGIA
HOMES.

"THEY SLEEP THE SLEEP OF OUR
NOBLE SLAIN;
DEFEATED, YET WITHOUT A STAIN,
PROUDLY AND PEACEFULLY."

(Flag)

FOR, THOUGH CONQUERED, THEY ADORE IT:
LOVE THE COLD DEAD HANDS THAT BORE IT.

TO OUR COBB COUNTY
SOLDIERS, WHO SO NOBLY
"ILLUSTRATED" GEORGIA ON
MANY A HARD WON FIELD:
TO THOSE WHO DIED FOR
A SACRED CAUSE AND TO
THOSE WHO LIVED TO
WIN A NOBLER VICTORY
IN TIME OF PEACE.

ERECTED AND
DEDICATED, BY
KENNESAW CHAPTER
UNITED DAUGHTERS
OF THE
CONFEDERACY
MARIETTA, GA.

1908.

and, receiving a fresh impetus, determined to rescue the cemetery from ruin. There was not a dollar in the treasury, and the task was one before which hearts less steadfast, less devoted, would have quailed.

But by persistent effort order has been evolved out of chaos. Kennesaw Chapter, U. D. C., our younger and more vigorous sister, has nobly aided in the work, and though much remains to be done, the cemetery is no longer a reproach. Sewers have been put in, driveways repaired, a speaker's stand of brick and marble built, the six acres seeded in Bermuda grass, shrubbery planted, three thousand marble headstones put in place, and, to crown all, Kennesaw Chapter has unveiled a chaste and artistic monument.

The cemetery now belongs by deed of gift to the State of Georgia, which will no doubt see that the work is completed at an early day, and that the last resting place of our dead will compare favorably with the beautiful national cemetery just across the town, where are buried over ten thousand Federal soldiers.—*Mrs. R. L. Nesbitt.*

(Front)

OUR CONFEDERATE DEAD
WHOM POWER COULD NOT CORRUPT,
WHOM DEATH COULD NOT TERRIFY,
WHOM DEFEAT COULD NOT DISHONOR.

THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED BY
THE LADIES' MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
NEWMAN, GA., IN HONOR OF THE
271 SOLDIERS BURIED AT THE
CEMETERY.

(East)

1861-1865.

(North)

IT IS NOT IN MORTALS
TO COMMAND SUCCESS:
BUT THEY DID MORE. DESERVED IT.

(West)

ERECTED, 1885.



NEWNAN, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1885.

NEWNAN, GA.

The Newnan monument is in the street at the north-east corner of the public square. The figure of the soldier is of Carrara marble; the base and shaft of granite.

This is a type of monument which has much to commend it. The designer has given it a form which pleases the sense of proportion. The harmony of proportion is agreeable to the eye. There is in this base and shaft sufficient massiveness to give the appearance of solidity.

Things that are designed to last long should be solid.

It has also the merit of simplicity. There is no excess of adornment.

This monument is erected in commemoration of 271 soldiers who sleep the sleep of peace in the Newnan Cemetery.

The Memorial Association which built it was organized in 1870.

They were eight years in collecting and making the money to pay for the monument.—*Helén May Long.*

ROME, GA.

Myrtle Hill Cemetery contains 357 graves of Confederate dead; and in this small number are represented all the thirteen States of the Confederacy.

The graves are kept well sodded, and each one is marked with a marble slab upon which is the name and regiment of the sleeping hero, except where the word "Unknown" tells its own sad story.

On Memorial Day each year the Memorial Association, the mayor, city council and city officials in a body, the public schools, the firemen, the local military and various other organizations join in a procession, and with band

music are escorted by a marshal, with mounted aids, in a solemn march to the cemetery. The graves are then decorated with flowers, an address is delivered, and a parting salute is fired by the military.

In the decoration, the graves of several Federal soldiers who lie near their one-time foes receive the same attention that loving hands give to the graves of the soldiers of the Southland.

At the same time the ladies of the Association go in a body and place flowers on the graves of former members who are buried in the cemetery.

“ Now the laborer’s task is o’er,
Now the battle-day is past;
Now upon the farther shore
Lands the voyager at last.
Father, in thy gracious keeping
Leave we now our comrades sleeping.”

ROME, GA.

GOD’S ACRE ON GOD’S EVERLASTING HILL

One radiant October day, leaving the crowded streets and crossing the strong iron bridge that spans the turbid waters of the Etowah River, I slowly climbed the marble steps leading to Myrtle Hill Cemetery. The view from here is magnificent. Blue hills, blue skies, roseate mists, the river silvering in sunlight, and gleaming marble all around. The traffic of the streets, the hurry and rush of life, the cry of a fallen brother, float up, but disturb not the peace of the sleepers on the hillside. There is a solemn beauty in this white “city set on a hill.” That calm, silent host seem to stand sentinel over the living, and to say to our wayward, restless hearts: “Peace, be still.”

One unconsciously lowers the voice and treads more lightly, feeling that this is indeed sacred ground. Here on the very crest of the hill, clearly outlined against the

azure sky, and visible from all parts of the city, stands the monument to the Confederate dead who are buried at the foot of the hill. It is massive and handsome, erected by the women of Rome in memory of those who died in defense of their Sunny South. The inscriptions are fine and stir the blood.

Seats are placed all around the monument and some one is nearly always to be found here. I saw an old gentleman with the rime of winter upon his head, holding a sturdy laddie by the hand. He would read aloud the inscriptions and then explain them to the child. As I listened to his talk and watched the eager face of the boy, my heart echoed gladly, "The principles for which they fought can *never* die."

At the foot of the hill in their last calm sleep,
The "Boys in Gray" lie buried deep;
Love once held each in fond embrace—
Death closed the eyes and veiled the face,
Earth never again might see.

Here to the west, where the sun's rays linger longer, the hundreds of marble slabs tell their own sad story. Many touching "Unknown" stare you sadly in the face. Some have the name given, and others only the regiment in which they fought and fell.

Of special interest to me was one marked "Ross Volunteers." This pathetic "Unknown," this brave soldier—from my own loved Texas, lying so still on this far-off hillside, filled my heart with deep sadness.

"By the flow of the inland river
Where the blades of green grass quiver"

asleep lies this soldier in gray.

As I looked out over the fair homes of Rome, set upon her seven hills and busy with life's wild unrest in strange



ROME, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
APRIL 26, 1887.

(North)

THIS MONUMENT IS THE TESTIMONY OF THE PRESENT
TO THE FUTURE
THAT THESE WERE
THEY WHO KEPT THE FAITH AS IT WAS GIVEN THEM BY
THE FATHERS.
BE IT KNOWN BY THIS TOKEN,
THAT THESE MEN WERE TRUE TO THE TRADITIONS OF
THEIR LINEAGE;
BOLD, GENEROUS AND FREE;
FIRM IN CONVICTION OF THEIR RIGHT; READY AT THEIR
COUNTRY'S CALL; STEADFAST IN THEIR DUTY;
FAITHFUL EVEN IN DESPAIR;
AND ILLUSTRATED IN THE UNFLINCHING HEROISM
OF THEIR DEATHS,
THE FREE-BORN COURAGE OF THEIR LIVES.

(West)

HOW WELL
THEY SERVED THEIR FAITH
THEIR PEOPLE KNOW;
A THOUSAND BATTLE-FIELDS ATTEST; DUNGEON
AND HOSPITAL BEAR WITNESS.
TO THEIR SONS THEY LEFT BUT THEIR HONOR AND
THEIR COUNTRY.
LET THIS STONE FOREVER WARN THOSE WHO KEEP
THESE VALLEYS,
THAT ONLY THEIR SIRES ARE DEAD;
THE PRINCIPLES FOR WHICH THEY FOUGHT
CAN NEVER DIE.

(South)

ERECTED BY
THE LADIES' MEMORIAL
ASSOCIATION,
ROME, GA.

(Front)

C. S. A.

(Flag)

1861.

ERECTED

BY

N. B. FORREST CHAPTER

UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,

MAY 3RD,

1903.

N. B. FORREST.

(Right)

1865.

"FORREST'S CAPACITY FOR WAR SEEMED ONLY TO BE
LIMITED BY THE OPPORTUNITIES FOR ITS DISPLAY."

—General Beauregard.

"HIS CAVALRY WILL TRAVEL A HUNDRED MILES IN
LESS TIME THAN OURS WILL TEN."

—General W. T. Sherman.

(Left)

"HE POSSESSED THAT RARE TACT, UNLEARNABLE FROM
BOOKS, WHICH
ENABLED HIM, NOT ONLY EFFECTUALLY TO CONTROL HIS MEN,
BUT TO ATTACH THEM TO HIM PERSONALLY, 'WITH HOOKS
OF STEEL.'"

—Wolseley.

(Rear)

ON SUNDAY MAY 3, 1863, GEN. NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST,
BY HIS INDOMITABLE WILL, AFTER A RUNNING FIGHT OF 3
DAYS AND NIGHTS, WITH 410 MEN, CAPTURED COL. A. D.
STREIGHT'S RAIDERS, NUMBERING 1600, THEREBY SAVING ROME
FROM DESTRUCTION.



ROME, GA.
N. B. FORREST MONUMENT,
1908.

contrast to this silent city of the dead, at the bridge arching above the dark waters of the river across which I had so lately come, at the purple hills and the gorgeous realms of rose and gold of the sunset, a fanciful thought came to me. The spirit of the sleepers seemed to whisper, "Once, in the freshness of young strength, we too walked among the living. For love of duty, at our country's call, we came gladly forth from the thoughtless throng, fought the battle with all our might, even to the end. Love spanned the dark river of death with the pure white bridge of Faith, and now beyond the purple rim of sunset, we look upon the Golden City."

The solemn peace of the scene fell like a benediction upon my heart—

And I smiled,
Round our restlessness,
His rest.
To think God's greatness
Flows around our incompleteness.

—*Pearl Hardy Trammell, in the Southern Tribute.*

THE FORREST MONUMENT

The Forrest monument is 25 feet high, with base 10 feet square. The whole structure is of granite except the statue, which is of purest Carrara marble, 6 feet 2 inches high, the exact height of the General.

The symbols of ornamentation on two sides of the pedestal suggest the cavalry arm of the service—short sword and bugle. On the other side, flag with broken staff.

The monument stands on Broad Street, the main business street of Rome.—*Mattie B. Sheibley.*

SAVANNAH, GA.

The initial work in the erection of this monument was begun in 1867; the corner stone was laid in 1874, and in 1875 the monument was unveiled.

It stands in the center of the Parade Ground, or Park extension, the lot being donated by the city.

As the sentiment of the times was against everything Northern, it was decided to send to Canada for the monument, and a design was furnished by Mr. Robert Reid of Montreal. In style it is modern Italian. It is about 50 feet in height from the base to the crown of the figure by which it is surmounted.

The east and west panels bear the inscriptions. The north panel shows a figure in alto-relievo, a prostrate woman, representing the South in mourning; from her left hand she lets fall a branch of laurel; in one corner is a group of weeping willows.

The opposite panel is left vacant. Above the panels is a rich cornice.

The next stage was originally an open canopy supported by pilasters, underneath which was a marble statue of Silence, but this was removed and the space filled with stone to strengthen the structure.

Above this is another stage deeply recessed and molded, and ornamented with draped banners, guns and sabers. The topmost panel is exquisitely molded and forms the base upon which rests the crowning figure.

At the unveiling the address was delivered by the Hon. Julian Hartridge, and the grand marshal of the occasion was General Joseph E. Johnston.

In 1878 a proposition was received by the Savannah Memorial Association from Mr. G. W. J. de Renne, of this city, to remove the marble figures from the monument and place a bronze figure of a Confederate soldier on top, the statue to be presented by himself. This proposition was accepted, and the bronze statue, a work



SAVANNAH, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
UNVEILED, MAY 12,
1875.

of art costing five thousand dollars, was presented to the ladies to be placed on top of the monument.

With this generous gift came from Mr. de Renne this following beautiful tribute to the Confederate soldier:

SAVANNAH, May 21, 1879.

President Ladies' Memorial Association:

MADAM:—In pursuance of the proposition made and

(West)
TO THE
CONFEDERATE DEAD.
ERECTED BY THE
SAVANNAH MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

"COME FROM THE FOUR WINDS,
OH, BREATH,
AND BREATHE UPON THESE SLAIN
THAT THEY MAY LIVE!"

accepted in April of last year, I now present to the Association a large statue of a Confederate soldier.

It represents him as he was—marked with the marks of service, in features, form, and raiment; a man who chose rather to be than to seem, to bear hardship rather than to complain of it; a man who met with unflinching firmness the fate decreed for him, to suffer, to fight and to die in vain.

I offer the statue as a tribute to the men of the Confederate Army. Without name or fame or hope of gain they did the duty appointed them to do.

Now, their last fight fought, their sufferings over, they lie in scattered graves throughout our wide Southern land, at rest at last, returned to the bosom of the loved mother they valiantly strove to defend. According to your faith believe that they may receive their reward in the world to come.

They had none on earth.

With the expression of my profound respect for those women of the South who, true to the dead, have sought to save their memory from perishing, I am, Madam,

Very Respectfully,

G. W. J. DE RENNE.

In 1881 Mrs. de Renne offered to place a wrought iron railing around the monument. This generous offer was accepted, and the railing put in place.

One of the marble figures removed from the monument was given to the Thomasville Memorial Association, and the other, the figure of Silence, was placed on a handsome pedestal donated by Captain H. J. Dickerson, in the Soldiers' Lot in Laurel Grove Cemetery, and inscribed

TO THE MEN OF GETTYSBURG.

The monument was constructed of Canada sandstone, with white marble figures, and cost twenty thousand dollars; the customs duties on it, to bring it into this country, were six thousand dollars; this, with the cost of the bronze figure, afterwards donated, five thousand dollars, brings the actual cost of the monument to thirty-one thousand dollars.—*Mrs. G. W. Lamar.*

WEST POINT, GA.

The West Point monument is on the public square. It is built of Georgia marble, surrounded with a fence of iron rods, with corner-posts and coping of gray and white marble.

It was built by the Fort Tyler Chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy.—*Mrs. W. Trox Bankston.*

In her address of welcome to the Georgia Division, U. D. C., November, 1909, Mrs. W. B. Higginbotham, President of Fort Tyler Chapter, said:

“Just across the river on the east side stands our Confederate monument which every child attending our public school must pass. It teaches silently its lessons of noble deeds and courage to the men and women of the future. A little further northeast is our Soldiers’ Cemetery, where rest the bodies of General Tyler, Captain Gonzales, and other noble braves, each of the one hundred and twenty-five graves marked by head- and foot-stones.

“On the northwest of our city is Fort Tyler, for which our chapter was named, and which is distinguished as being the last fort to surrender to the enemy. Its history is doubtless familiar to most of you; but it will bear retelling, for like the song of the lark, it never grows old with oft repetition, but thrills the Southern heart each time it is heard.

“The bare facts are enough, for great deeds can never die; they, like the sun and moon, renew their youth, and the deeds of April 16, 1865, will live forever. The facts are: Brigadier-General Robert C. Tyler, of Tennessee, was wounded at Missionary Ridge, and, being unfitted by his wounds for active service, was put in command of the post here, and the fort was named in his honor. The ladies of the town presented to him a beautiful silk flag, in accepting which he said he would defend it and its fair donors with his life.



WEST POINT, GA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
MAY 23, 1901.

(North)

FORT TYLER
CHAPTER
U. D. C.

(South)

LAUREL
WREATH.

CROSSED
GUNS.

(East)

A TRIBUTE OF LOVE
FROM THE WOMEN
OF THE SOUTH
TO THE HEROES
OF THE CONFEDERACY.

(West)

MORE ENDURING THAN MARBLE
SHALL BE THE MEMORY OF THE
CONFEDERATE PATRIOT IN
WHOSE LIFE FIDELITY TO PRIN-
CIPLE FOUND LOFTIEST EXPRES-
SION.

“On Sunday morning, April 16, 1865, the enemy, more than three thousand strong, advanced from the south. Not having heard of General Lee's surrender at Appomattox on April 9, all available soldiers, a part of Wailet's Battery, old men and young boys, only one hundred and twenty-one all told, were collected in the fort.

“From ten o'clock in the morning until six o'clock in the afternoon the unequal conflict raged. General Tyler was killed, Captain Gonzales, next in command,

was mortally wounded, ammunition gave out, and Colonel J. H. Fannin (a brave, noble man, recently called to join his comrades on the other shore), seeing the uselessness of further resistance, had the white flag hoisted, and the sun went down and the light went out in many homes both North and South. That was forty-four years ago.

"The united country is now at peace. Peace and prosperity prevail. But to Fort Tyler Chapter, U. D. C., the darkness of that day is holy. To us it has become a thing of beauty, an inspiration to all that is noble and heroic, a sacred memory.

"At sunset this evening stand on the bridge which spans our river and behold a scene worthy of any artist's brush. Turn your eyes eastward and see our Confederate monument and remember for what it stands; then northwest and see Fort Tyler, grand, glorious, immortal Fort Tyler: then look into our hearts and see how glad, how happy, and how proud we are to have you with us."

KENTUCKY

KENTUCKY'S CAVALIER.

Dedicated to Mrs. Basil Duke, Honorary President Kentucky Division United Daughters of the Confederacy.

He rode beyond the line of light,
A brother dear in suit of gray;
Into the midst of dire dismay—
Into the thickest of the fight,
Without one sign of doubt or fear,
Our brave Kentucky Cavalier.

He fought for home and liberty,
The holiest purpose life could give;
He died that "Southern rights" might live,
A sacred shrine to memory
From broken heart and scalding tear
He passed—Kentucky's Cavalier.

We'll build him stately monument,
That generations yet may learn
The lesson taught from martial urn—
This blessed peace has brought content.
Under bluegrass, and skies so clear,
Rests our Kentucky Cavalier.

—NELLIE STEDMAN COX.



AUGUSTA, KY. CONFEDERATE MONUMENT. 1903.

IN MEMORY OF EIGHT UNKNOWN
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.
KILLED AT AUGUSTA, KY.,
SEPT. 27, 1862.

AUGUSTA, KY.

Your letter addressed to Mrs. Thomas J. Chenoweth, Maysville, Ky., in reference to monument at this place, was forwarded by her to me with request that I furnish the data. I will gladly do so. I want you to give the credit to the greatest and best lady in old Kentucky, Mrs. Thomas J. Chenoweth. She is a great favorite with all Confederates who know her.

I send you a photo of the monument. It was built by John S. Bradley, Commander John B. Hood Camp, 233; J. R. Wilson, Adjutant, L. P. Knoedler, John Byar, J. T. Dunbar, and our lady friends, in 1903. Cost \$550.

The monument is in Bradley Cemetery, in city limits, about forty feet from the Augusta and Cynthiana pike, in a conspicuous position. This monument is not a towering shaft, but a simple, substantial tribute to the eight brave souls who gave their lives to the cause of the South—eight loyal heroes who laid down their lives that their country might live. Fate was unkind to them in that posterity has been unable to identify them and place their names on the scroll of fame, but such meed of praise as we can give we have attempted to testify in the stone that marks their last resting-place.

Fraternally,

JOHN S. BRADLEY



BARDSTOWN, KY.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1906.

BARDSTOWN, KY.

This handsome shaft of white bronze was erected by the Memorial Association of Bardstown, in memory of sixty-seven brave men, buried here, who lost their lives in the service of the Confederate government. It stands on the front part of the Confederate lot in the Bardstown Cemetery.

On the summit is the figure of a Confederate infantry

(Inscriptions)

LORD GOD OF HOSTS, BE WITH US YET;
LEST WE FORGET, LEST WE FORGET.

MARBLE TELLS NOT OF THEIR VALOR'S WORTH,
NAMELESS, THEY REST IN QUIET EARTH.

WE CARE NOT WHENCE THEY CAME,
DEAR IS THEIR LIFELESS CLAY;
WHETHER UNKNOWN, OR KNOWN TO FAME,
THEIR CAUSE AND COUNTRY STILL THE SAME,
THEY DIED AND WORE THE GRAY.

soldier, fully equipped, resting on his gun. Beneath his feet, in bas-relief, is a fine medallion of the beloved leader, Robert E. Lee. The various sides of the monument have designs of crossed swords, cannons and guns stacked. Garlands of roses are intertwined about the tablets. The Camp U. C. V., and the Crepps Wickliffe Chapter, U. D. C., are the caretakers for the monument.

We learn that especial credit is due to Mrs. A. B. Baldwin and to Mr. A. B. Baldwin for their liberality and work in the building of this monument.

There are sixty-seven brave men buried here.—*Mrs. S. Baldwin Newman.*

“Good, generous old Kentucky,
How can her love be told?
She kept her dross unto herself
And gave the South her gold.”

BOWLING GREEN, KY.

The dedication took place May 3, 1876, and it was a memorable occasion, twelve or fifteen thousand people being present. Federal soldiers united with Confederates in the ceremonies

and in the decorations. This monument is one of the earlier memorials to the heroes of the South. The design is modest and chaste, and the base bears the following inscription:



BOWLING GREEN, KY.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1876.

ERECTED BY THE WARREN
COUNTY MONUMENTAL
ASSOCIATION.

In the erection of the monument our labor of love did not cease, for annually on our Memorial Day the graves of the sleeping brave are garlanded with flowers and bedecked with flags.

The monument is in Fairview Cemetery, where near a marble shaft that speaks eloquently of their heroic deeds sleep five hundred of the "Boys in Gray."

CYNTHIANA, KY.

This exquisitely tasteful monument of Italian marble is 25 feet in height, with base of 4 feet 10 inches, and is surrounded by the graves of forty-seven soldiers, the headstones turned in a Confederate circle.

The cemetery is one of the most beautiful in Kentucky. It is situated on a high point overlooking the city. The entrance has large stone pillars with an imposing three-story brick keeper's home. Lovely drives and trees with much shrubbery and flowers enhance the beauty of the scene.

The forty-seven soldiers were first buried in the old cemetery, afterward transferred to the new cemetery, located where Morgan's second battle was fought and from which it received its name of Battle Grove Cemetery.—*Nancy McLoney*.

A veteran gives the history of Cynthiana monument:
"We think ours is the first Confederate monument ever erected, date of erection, May, 1869. It was manufactured and erected by Muldoon & Co., Louisville. You will observe that Cynthiana heads the list of monuments they have erected (by enclosed list). This is the reason that I think we were the first to erect a monument to our dead.

"We were all too poor to do much in that line at that early date. The wolf and the Yankee were both after us. We chose our inscription for the monument, as you see it, but it was not inscribed thereon for a number of years after. We were deterred by the persecutions of our friends in the farther South and the continued waving of the bloody shirt by our friends, the enemy. But as reason resumed its sway, the monument has the inscriptions now."

I invited many distinguished men to the unveiling and



CYNTHIANA, KY. CONFEDERATE MONUMENT. MAY 27, 1869.

(Front)

ERECTED MAY 27, 1869, BY THE
CYNTHIANA CONFEDERATE MEMO-
RIAL ASSOCIATION IN MEMORY
OF THE CONFEDERATE DEAD
WHO FELL IN DEFENSE OF CON-
STITUTIONAL LIBERTY.

(Rear)

THEIR NAMES SHALL NEVER BE FORGOT,
WHILE FAME HER RECORDS KEEPS
AND GLORY GUARDS THE HALLOWED SPOT
WHERE VALOR PROUDLY SLEEPS.

dedication. Among the number was General Robert E. Lee.

I have his letter declining to be present, framed. I have also had it photographed. If you would like a photographic copy I will take pleasure in sending it to you without cost.

You will pardon my miserable scrawl. I am seventy-eight years old and quite shaky, and a little blind. Can't trace lines very well.

Very respectfully,

A. J. BEALE.

Mr. Beale was in the Confederate army, captain of Company D, Ninth Kentucky Infantry, in the famous Orphan Brigade.

OUR
CONFEDERATE DEAD

TO FIGHT IN A JUST CAUSE
FOR OUR COUNTRY'S GLORY IS
THE BEST OFFICE OF THE BEST
MEN.

HARRODSBURG, KY.

The inscriptions that mark the graves of these brave unknowns are as here.

In Spring Hill Cemetery, in a lot set aside for the purpose, thirty-six Confederate soldiers lie buried. Of this number fourteen are marked "Unknown," their graves having been found on the old "Graham Springs" property and their bodies disinterred and moved to this lot.

In the cemetery at Harrodsburg are the graves of ninety-six Confederate soldiers from: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; Florida, 4; Georgia, 15; Kentucky, 2; Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 17; North Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 36; others, 14.

This list was collected with great labor by a Southern woman immediately after the war and by her preserved.



HARRODSBURG, KY.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1902.

The monument in honor of these soldiers stands in the cemetery. It is built of granite. The harmony of proportion exists between the height of the monument and the size of the statue of Confederate soldier which is on the pedestal. The statue itself is 8 feet high.

LEXINGTON, KY.

This equestrian monument to the memory of John Hunt Morgan is to stand in the court-house plaza. It is a bronze statue, the horse standing 20 hands high, and the figure 7 feet. It is imposed on a base 11 feet high. Morgan was born at Huntsville, Ala., but removed to Lexington when four years of age. He was killed at Greenville, Tenn., Sept. 4, 1864.

In order to judge correctly a work of art it is necessary to get the artist's point of view in the representation. In the case of this admirable piece of work we have the pleasure of presenting Mr. Coppini's own interpretation. He writes:

"General Morgan's success depended in great measure upon the quality of the horses on which his men were mounted. It was the best mounted body of cavalry the world had ever seen. It was owing to the endurance and swiftness of that type of saddle horse that General Morgan could do so much damage to the Yankees and get away so quick as to have the reputation of being in two-places at the same time.

"It was my effort to produce the kind of horse General Morgan's men used to ride.

"The horse is listening to a body of cavalry away off in the distance. General Morgan is undecided whether to go forward or retreat: is studying the situation and maybe the number of the enemy against him. 'What shall be done?'

"That is the conception; and the man shows a sense of responsibility, but no fear; while the horse is in a poise ready to obey orders. Both are game; both should be great; both should be Kentuckians; that was my aim."

The picture and data were furnished by Mrs. E. D. Potts.



LEXINGTON, KY. MORGAN MONUMENT. 1909.



OWENSBORO, KY.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1900.

OWENSBORO, KY.

Our monument stands in southwest corner of Court House square, the ground being deeded to John C. Breckinridge Chapter by the county.

The monument was designed by George Julian Zolnay.

It is built of Virginia granite; the base is 9 feet square, the height, including statue, 15 feet. The statue is of bronze, heroic size.

TO
OUR
CONFEDERATE
HEROES.
1861-1865.

—
1900.

ERECTED BY THE
JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE CHAPTER,
U. D. C.

The monument is an artistic one, the figure of the soldier being full of animation and life—just like the Confederate soldier—standing on a well-proportioned pedestal of Southern granite.—*Catherine Carrigan.*

KENTUCKY CONFEDERATE HOME

DEDICATION OF NEW BUILDINGS—DIVISION REUNION

The State of Kentucky has shown most abundant liberality in its provision for the comfort and convenience of the inmates of the Kentucky Confederate Home. Organized in 1902, it is now claimed to be the best-equipped home for Confederate invalids in the South.

The last Legislature of Kentucky appropriated fifty-seven thousand dollars for additional buildings, including a new infirmary. When the Home was originally organized, in 1902, the Confederates of Kentucky and their friends purchased for the Home Villa Ridge Inn, at Pewee Valley, a recently built and modern equipped building, containing one hundred rooms already furnished.



OWINGSVILLE, KY.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1907.

OWINGSVILLE, KY.

“In the course of human events—things come to those who wait”—that is, if they wait long enough. The Bath County Chapter can verify the truth of this statement; for after ten years of toil that for which we waited came. In other words, our monument is done and to-day stands

Inscription.

THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
OF BATH COUNTY, KY.

1861-1865.

in the Owingsville Cemetery, an honor to the "men in gray" and a credit to the women who have made it possible.

The monument is 14 feet high, of Bedford limestone. The pedestal has crossed guns and swords on one side and a Confederate flag on the other.

On the pedestal is a soldier 6 feet tall. He stands near an old stump, leaning on his gun, his slouch hat pulled down over his eyes. He wears a short jacket and split leather shoes, home-knit yarn socks and ribbed trousers. Thus he stands a true type of the Southern soldier, and a fitting monument to the cause.—*Mrs. Alex. Conner, Historian.*

The respect which the men of the two armies had for the others was born of hard blows—the mutual respect which each side *pounded* into the other on the firing line.

The commingling of the blood of the heroes on both sides on a hundred battlefields taught a lesson in charity not to be found in the political creeds and philosophies.

This is the old soldier's solution, and he thinks it is the true one.—*Gantt.*

PEWEE VALLEY, KY.

The Pewee Valley Monument is a neat, symmetrical shaft of white bronze, 12 feet high and 4 feet square at the base. It is on a mound 3 feet high, sloping to a base 24 feet across, with gravel walk around the mound.

(Inscription)

ERECTED

BY

BISCOE HINDMAN,

JUNE, 1904,

IN MEMORY OF

OUR CONFEDERATE DEAD.

The monument stands in the center of a triangular lot, 190 feet by 140, in the Pewee Valley Cemetery. About eighty men who have died in the Confederate Home are buried in this lot. The lot belongs to the Confederate Home.

I love this monument specially well, because, with Colonel Bennett H. Young, I solicited it of Colonel Hindman, who is a son of the Confederate General Hindman of Arkansas, and who was at that time commander of the S. C. V. It devolved upon me to select the monument, design the flags, inscriptions, etc. I supervised entirely the building of the mound, placing of the monument, and planned all decorations and arrangements for its dedication in June, 1904, Colonel Hindman hurrying home from the U. C. V. reunion just in time for the ceremonies. On the mound I had in large letters made of white daisies, "God bless our loved ones." The decorations were much more beautiful than they show in the picture.—*Florence Barlow*.

There are about eighty men here at rest.

The erection of this monument was due to a pathetic



PEEWEE VALLEY, KY. CONFEDERATE HOME MONUMENT. 1904.

incident. Some months ago when one of the old soldiers was dying at the Home he was asked where he desired to be buried, and he replied: "Just put me over with the other boys in the cemetery here." As grave after grave was added to the Confederate lot in Pewee Valley Cemetery, it was thought that a monument for these brave men would be a fitting recognition of their valor and courage. General Bennett H. Young was talking to Colonel Hindman about the Home, and incidentally mentioned the above pathetic incident, when Colonel Hindman immediately remarked that he would consider it a privilege and an honor to be permitted to erect the monument, and directed General Young to go ahead and put up the monument and send him the bill. As a result Colonel Hindman presented the monument in a graceful address, in which he paid high tribute to the brave men before him and the cause they represented. He claimed the right to call them comrades by inheritance, saying: "Because he whose name I bear, and whom I honor above men, drew his sword—stainless like the sword of Robert Lee—in defense of his country and poured out his blood at Chickamauga and Shiloh, I thank God that I am permitted the high privilege of presenting this monument to-day to my father's comrades for the brave soldiers of the Kentucky Confederate Home. We sing the praises of the Southern soldiers, won on many a glorious field, where their victories were ever tempered with mercy, and where they were ever magnanimous to the foe. With equal pride they sing their defeats, which only served to add still greater luster to the laurels that circle round their names. Though the Southern soldiers fought an army with superior munitions of war and with far greater numbers and resources, it is remarkable how few times the starry cross went down in defeat, and this is no detracting from the glory of the brave men who fought under the stars and stripes. The bravest victors at Inkerman or Albuera, at Worth or Gravelotte, at Marengo or Waterloo, at Shiloh, or Chickamauga or Fred-



KENTUCKY MONUMENT,
CHICKAMAUGA PARK,
TENNESSEE.

ericksburg, or Spottsylvania or the Wilderness, or Perryville or Prairie Grove, might well envy the glory of Pickett's defeat at Gettysburg!" Colonel Hindman paid eloquent tribute to the brave men who gave up their lives on the altar of their country in Northern prisons, where he said "thousands sleep in unmarked graves, while others have the simple word 'unknown' engraved above their heads; but beneath that word is also written 'Confederate soldier.' Their brave struggles against cold and hunger fill our hearts with sadness and sorrow, but increase our admiration and love for those heroic men who in dungeon walls, with scarcely any clothing to protect them against the rigors of Northern winters, and with hunger gnawing at their vitals, yet, like the immortal god Prometheus, refused to unbend their manhood to superior force, and did not shrink from sacrificing their lives rather than forsake their country or be false to their sacred cause."

LOUISIANA

LEE MONUMENT—LEE CIRCLE NEW ORLEANS

Lee Monument stands in Lee Circle, one of the most central points in the city of New Orleans, from which radiates several of its most beautiful avenues and streets. Along these and over the thousands of Confederate homes that line them the majestic statue of Robert E. Lee that surmounts it, looks down upon the metropolis of the South.

The monument is a Doric column of marble 106.8 feet high, 7.2 in diameter at the base, tapering to 5.6 under the capita, with spiral stairs interiorly that lead to a compartment just beneath the statue, where apertures allow of an extended view of the city.

The pillar rests on a shelved pyramid of granite that rises from a mound sloping off around to the circumference of the circle, which is 188 feet in diameter. The statue is of bronze, fifteen feet high. It was designed by a (then) young sculptor, Alexander C. Doyle, of New York, and its plaster model was executed by him in New Orleans under the eyes of the officers and directors of the Robert E. Lee Monumental Association of New Orleans. The general design of the monument was prepared by a distinguished home architect and old Confederate soldier, Captain John Roy.

The Robert E. Lee Monumental Association of New Orleans, under whose auspices and by whose endeavors it was undertaken and erected, "had its origin in that grand outburst of tributary grief at the death of Lee, which, while it covered his tomb with votive offerings of the good and wise of all civilized nations, prostrated the people of the Southern States of this Union in peculiar and unutterable woe." The association was organized November 16, 1870, with the following officers: William M. Perkins, President; General G. T. Beauregard, First Vice-President; Colonel A. W. Bosworth, Second Vice-



ROBERT E. LEE.

President; W. S. Pike, Treasurer; Thomas J. Beck, Recording Secretary; Colonel James Strawbridge, Corresponding Secretary. Twenty-one other prominent citizens composed the Board of Directors.

Those were dark days with every citizen of Louisiana, and poverty and anxiety sat by every honest hearthstone in New Orleans. Subscriptions came, but not as the hearts of the people would have given if able, and the enterprise languished. In 1876 the overthrow of radicalism and negro rule in Louisiana was about accomplished. There was a rift in the dark cloud that hung like a pall upon New Orleans, and a reorganization of the association was effected on the 18th of February of that year. Eleven members of the first board had died in the meantime, and the following officers were then selected: Captain Charles E. Fenner, President; General G. T. Beauregard, First Vice-President; M. Musson, Second Vice-President; S. H. Kennedy, Treasurer; W. I. Hodgson, Recording Secretary; Colonel William M. Owen, Corresponding Secretary. With these were twenty representative citizens of New Orleans as directors. Colonel E. A. Palfrey was made Chairman of the Building Committee. The fund that had been accumulated by the first efforts of the founders of the association was now steadily increased in volume, and the board determined to begin the monument as the best means of assuring its completion. The contract for the foundation and mound of earth, made with Mr. John Roy, provided that his work should progress just as fast as the means of the association would allow, stopping when the treasury was empty and proceeding when it was replenished. Thus, surely, though slowly, stone was piled upon stone, until, when the capstone was set upon the lofty pillar, the whole was paid for.

When the statue was completed the board selected the anniversary of the birth of Washington, February 22, 1884, as an appropriate occasion for the ceremonies of unveiling. The day was made a great one in the annals

of the city. Among the many distinguished persons in attendance were the President of the Confederate States, Jefferson Davis, his daughters, and Misses Mary and Mildred Lee, daughters of the great soldier and patriot in whose honor the monument was erected. The Associations of the Armies of Northern Virginia and Tennessee, the militia of the State, and a large delegation from the Grand Army of the Republic honored the occasion by their presence. After delivering a magnificent address the President presented the monument to the city of New Orleans through its Mayor, General W. J. Behan. Bishop Galleher, of the Episcopal Church of Louisiana, pronounced the benediction on the work. The Battalion of Washington Artillery fired the salute of one hundred guns.

The whole work has cost over \$30,000. The city has recently appropriated some \$6000 for repairs to the base and mound, and these will soon be carried out. The monument casts its shadow upon Memorial Hall, which rises near by, preserving in its sacred precincts over eight thousand of the most precious war relics and mementos of the South, among which are several given by the daughters of the great soldier the monument commemorates.

The circle in which the monument stands is in charge of a Board of Commissioners appointed by the city, of which board several members are old Confederate soldiers.

SHREVEPORT, LA.

I send you a picture of our monument, of which we are very proud, and a brief description of it.

The monument measures 31 feet. The base is of gray granite, supporting a pedestal of white marble, on each corner of which rests a bust of white marble (heroic size) made in Italy. These busts represent Generals Lee, Stonewall Jackson, Beauregard, and Henry W. Allen, the War Governor of Louisiana, and their execution is artistic in the extreme.

At the base of the pedestal on the west side, a sculptured woman stands, her left hand holding a volume inscribed "History," while she writes on the marble scroll before her :

" LOVE'S TRIBUTE TO OUR GALLANT DEAD "

Dr. J. J. Scott was active in the work of building this monument. He was made master of ceremonies at the unveiling and in his address of welcome said :

" This grand memorial is the work of noble Shreveport women, aided by a generous public. We want you all to enjoy with them the full fruition of their long-cherished dream, the realization of their ambition, this memorial to the living—as well as dead—heroes of the Confederacy.

" The Confederate soldier is a unique figure in history, and deserves a monument not only because of his unequaled courage, his universal chivalry and his patriotic devotion to a cause which he believed to be just, but because out of the blood and the sacrifices of these patriotic martyrs has sprung a harvest of political and social benefits, felt not only in our own country, now united and prosperous, but by all the nations of the earth.

" For we believe that all the great reforms among the nations, and all the mighty strides of the people toward constitutional government and personal liberty,



SHREVEPORT, LA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
MAY, 1906.

have had their genesis and their clearest expressions in the principles for which the Confederate soldier fought and died.

“We all agree that the deeds of the men who followed Lee and Jackson and Beauregard are imperishable in

(Front)

LEST WE FORGET.

CONFEDERATE DEAD.

"HISTORY."

LOVE'S TRIBUTE TO OUR
GALLANT DEAD.

ERECTED BY THE
SHREVEPORT CHAPTER,
U. D. C.

history—and that these monuments erected by the noble women of our land, who even excelled our brave soldiers in their sublime devotion to the cause, are eminently calculated to perpetuate the memory of the men who sacrificed their all on the altar of such sacred principles."

Ten thousand people were present to honor the memory of the heroes, living and dead. Old veterans of '61, wearing the gray and bearing the scars of many battles, were present in great numbers. The soldier boys of 1906 marched under the flag of our great Republic, their hearts full of loyal devotion to the memories of the "Planters' Republic." Twelve hundred children were waving miniature flags of Stars and Bars, and passing between the lines of soldiers and veterans they placed beautiful floral offerings on the base of the monument which commemorates the valor and patriotism of the heroes they have learned to revere.—*Mrs. J. J. Scott.*



TANGIPAHOA, LA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

(West)

(FLAG)

(CROSSED GUNS)

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF THE CONFED-
ERATE SOLDIERS WHO DIED AT CAMP MOORE.
BURIED 1860-1865. CEMETERY WAS DEDICATED
TO THE STATE OF LOUISIANA JUNE 3, 1905.

TWINE A GARLAND, DROP A TEAR,
O'ER LOUISIANA'S UNNAMED DEAD WHO SLUMBER HERE.

TANGIPAHOA, LA.

The monument stands nearly 30 feet high, including the base. The shaft, which is of Italian marble, is 26 feet in height. The shaft is fittingly decorated with shields of the sword and musket, with a miniature cannon and cannon balls at each corner.

My mother, Mrs. F. H. Burbank, of New Orleans, was up at Camp Moore in war time and did all she could for the poor boys who lost their lives here from sickness. There are some two hundred heroes of the Great Conflict at rest here.

Camp Moore is about one mile and a half from the heart of Tangipahoa. The cemetery is there now. We have a fine monument and fence and now we intend to put the grounds in perfect order and keep them so.

Our little Chapter worked hard, but we feel more than paid when we look at that lovely monument and the cemetery with its fence to protect our dead; it lay out so long unprotected.—*Mrs. S. V. Anderson.*

THE CONFEDERATE NOTE

By MAJOR S. A. JONAS.

Representing nothing on God's earth now
And naught in the waters below it;
As the pledge of a nation that's dead and gone
Keep it, dear friend, and show it.
Show it to those who will lend an ear
To the tale that this paper can tell;
Of liberty born of a patriot's dream
Of a storm-cradled nation that fell.

Too poor to possess the precious ores,
And too much of a stranger to borrow,
We issued to-day our promise to pay,
And hoped to redeem on the morrow.
The days rolled by and weeks became years,
But our coffers were empty still;
Coin was so rare that the treasury'd quake
If a dollar should drop in the till.

But the faith that was in us was strong, indeed,
And our poverty we well discerned,
And this little check represented the pay
That our suffering soldiers earned.
We knew it had hardly a value in gold,
Yet as gold each soldier received it;
It gazed in our eyes with a promise to pay,
And each Southern patriot believed it.

But our boys thought little of price or pay
Or of bills that were overdue;
We knew if it bought us our bread to-day
'Twas the best our poor country could do.
Keep it; it tells all our history over,
From the birth of the dream to the last;
Modest and born of the Angel Hope,
Like our hope of success it passed.

MARYLAND

MARYLAND! MY MARYLAND!

The despot's heel is on thy shore,
Maryland, My Maryland!
His touch is at thy temple door,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Avenge the patriotic gore,
That flecked the streets of Baltimore
And be the battle-queen of yore,
Maryland, My Maryland!

Hark to a wand'ring son's appeal!
Maryland, My Maryland!
My Mother State to thee I kneel,
Maryland, My Maryland!
For life and death, for woe and weal,
Thy peerless chivalry reveal,
And gird thy beauteous limbs with steel,
Maryland, My Maryland!

Thou wilt not cower in the dust,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Thy beaming sword shall never rust,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Remember Carroll's sacred trust,
Remember Howard's warlike thrust—
And all thy slumberers with the just,
Maryland, My Maryland!

Come, for thy shield is bright and strong,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Come! for thy dalliance does thee wrong,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Come to thine own heroic throng,
That stalks with liberty along,
And give a new Key to thy song,
Maryland, My Maryland!

Dear Mother, burst the tyrant's chain,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Virginia should not call in vain,
Maryland, My Maryland!
She meets her sisters on the plain—
"Sic semper" 'tis the proud refrain,
That baffles minions back amain,
Maryland, My Maryland!

I see the blush upon thy cheek,
Maryland, My Maryland!
But thou wast ever bravely meek,
Maryland, My Maryland!
But lo! there surges forth a shriek
From hill to hill, from creek to creek—
Potomac calls to Chesapeake,
Maryland, My Maryland!

Thou wilt not yield the vandal toll,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Thou wilt not crook to his control,
Maryland, My Maryland!
Better the fire upon thee roll,
Better the blade, the shot, the bowl,
Than crucifixion of the soul,
Maryland, My Maryland!

I hear the distant thunder hum,
Maryland, My Maryland!
The old Line's bugle, fife and drum,
Maryland, My Maryland!
She is not dead, nor deaf nor dumb,
Huzzah! she spurns the Northern scum!
She breathes, she burns! she'll come, she'll come!
Maryland, My Maryland!

BALTIMORE, MD.

The very beautiful monument in Mount Royal Plaza, Baltimore, is of bronze, on a granite pedestal, the whole enclosed in an iron railing. The builders presented it to the city of Baltimore. It was received by the Mayor in behalf of the city, and is well cared for.

It was unveiled by a great-granddaughter of General Isaac R. Trimble and a great-granddaughter of Admiral Franklin Buchanan.—*Miss Mary Hall, Historian U. D. C.*

The sculptor of this wonderful statue, Mr. F. W. Ruckstuhl, thus tells the story of its creation:

“Like Lowell, I always leaned toward the men and
causes ‘almost great,’ and all my life I have been haunted
by the lines:

“ ‘Glorious ’tis to wear the crown
Of a deserved and pure success:
But he who knoweth how to fail has won
A crown whose luster is no less.’

“About fifteen years ago, while studying in Paris, where I spent about nine years, I quarreled one night with a Yankee sculptor for denouncing the men who fought on the Southern side during the Civil War. I told him some day the North would recognize the heroic valor of that fight and be proud of the men who fought it, and history would throw its crown of consolation to the South, ‘and some day,’ I concluded, ‘I will make a monument that will express the verdict of history.’

“From that time there floated vaguely through my mind the thought of the statue, and I seemed dimly groping for a tangible shape for the ideal in my thoughts.

“The inspiration came suddenly while listening to the music of ‘Tannhäuser’ at the Metropolitan Opera House about two years ago. The music and surroundings

*Inscriptions on Monument.**(Front)*GLORIA VICTIS.

TO THE
SOLDIERS AND SAILORS
OF MARYLAND
IN THE SERVICE OF THE
CONFEDERATE STATES
OF AMERICA.

1861-1865.

*(Back)*GLORY
STANDS BESIDE OUR GRIEF.ERECTED BY THE MARYLAND DAUGHTERS
OF THE CONFEDERACY,

1903.

(Right)

FATTI MOSCHII

PAROLE FEMINE.

(Left)

DEO VINDICE.

faded away, and the Southern group stood out boldly to my mental vision. I saw the Southern soldier, having fought to his last gasp, having thrown aside all military accouterments, even his sleeves rolled up in the desperation of a hand-to-hand encounter: I saw him falling death-smitten in the struggle, and I saw also [here

the artist, lost again in the memory of the mental vision, sprang to his feet and flung out a protecting arm]—I saw the downward flight of Glory catching with outstretched arm the falling hero, snatching his form and spirit from the mire of oblivion and glorifying his cause in the ages to come.

“I made the first sketch of the group then and there,” said the artist, sinking back again into his chair, “and showed it to the lady who was attending the opera with me. She was amazed that I took the matter so seriously, but I felt that the aspiration of years had taken shape.”

At the time of the erection of the monument, Mrs. D. Giraud Wright, President of the Maryland Division, U. D. C., and of the Baltimore Chapter, made an address in which she gave the following description of this monument.

It is a fine appreciation of this remarkable production of Mr. Ruckstuhl's genius, which, as a work of art, is not surpassed by anything in our country.

“To us, the members of the Maryland Division of the Daughters of the Confederacy, shall attach in the future the peculiar honor that we are the first band of Confederate women to erect to our heroes a monument which embodies in itself an idealization of the Confederacy, in an allegorical representation of the glory of the South in her defeat.

“The sculptor, with a felicity and a poetic interpretation simply marvelous, has portrayed in this group the spirit of our motto, ‘Glory stands beside our Grief.’ It is veritably the apotheosis of the Confederacy.

“The subject typifies the sentiment lying deep in our hearts: that which we feel but cannot express is here expressed for us, and better than that, for *all* to see, that our beloved South, though vanquished, was never *humiliated*. In the strength of her endurance; in the mag-

nificent courage of her soldiers; in the pure patriotism of her noble women; in the suffering of her people for principle; in the genius of her great leaders; in the personnel of her army and navy: no higher type of man has ever been produced. The men who fought in the ranks of the Confederate army as common soldiers, dying on the field of battle 'mid clang and clash of arms, or of disease in the loathsome hospital, displayed a sublime courage that compelled the admiration of the world and made the name of the Confederate soldier the synonym for incomparable valor.

"It is not too much to say, that in this monument of ours all this thought is expressed.

"That Confederate soldier on whose boyish face still lingers the light of innocence and youth, yet in its lineaments displays high heroism and the stern sense of duty which stamps it with a noble manhood.

"Look at the beautiful, calm brow; the closed eye—no terror there—the pain in the lines around the sweet young mouth—'He consents to death, yet conquers agony'!

"See him as he stands at bay—face to the foe—alone—no arm outstretched to save. One hand is pressed to that brave young heart in mortal pain—the other grasps even in dying the dear crimson banner, the tint of whose ensanguined folds is deepened with his blood!

"To him that *flag is the Cause for which he dies*, and even in the throes of death he never falters, never yields the principles for which he fought.

"See the tense muscles in that rigid arm! He would, even in dying, hold it close, close!

"We tremble as we look!

"Will he fall? Will that sacred banner drop from his nerveless hand and be trailed and trampled in humiliation and the dust?

"A gloom, black as night, hangs o'er the battlefield. Look! the clouds are cleft and through a path of light a radiant vision comes! Glory descends: her eye has

pierced the darkness, and seeing her beloved in such straits, on swift pinions she swoops from the skies and, ere he falls, with one mighty arm she draws him to her side, aloft she holds a laurel wreath, fit emblem of the glory of the South. With calm, unruffled majesty she stands, defying the world to match his valor or take him from her side!

"While he, like a tired child, safe in his mother's arms, falls asleep forever on Glory's breast!"

LOUDON PARK CEMETERY, BALTIMORE

In 1874, with the aid of an appropriation from the State of Maryland, the bodies of Marylanders who fell in the Confederate service were gathered from all the battlefields, from Petersburg to Gettysburg. Comrades were employed for this purpose, and brave soldiers were taken from fence corners and hedgerows where they had been laid. These bodies were reinterred in the Confederate lot in Loudon Park Cemetery, where are erected the central monument, "The Confederate Soldier," by Volck, and the monuments to Companies H and A of the First and Second Maryland Infantry, and that dashing cavalryman, Lieutenant Colonel Harry Gilmore. This beautiful plot contains about four hundred bodies. It is the property of the society, and provision has been made for its perpetual care by payments to the cemetery company. About ten thousand dollars have been expended upon this work. The bodies of all Confederate prisoners who died in Baltimore are also buried in the lot, and each grave is marked with a marble headstone, with the name, regiment, and State, whenever known, of the soldier who sleeps beneath. Since 1873 the society has always arranged for the observance of Memorial Day, June 6, when hundreds of ladies and the veteran comrades are conveyed to Loudon Park Cemetery to strew flowers on the graves of the dead. The graves of our soldiers and sailors in other cemeteries receive like attention.



MARYLAND,
BATTLEFIELD MONUMENT,
GETTYSBURG, PA.

1886.

SECOND MARYLAND INFANTRY, C. S. A.

This monument, on Culp's Hill, Gettysburg, was built by the Association of the Maryland Line in 1886.

It is a massive granite block, costly and imposing, and its position and inscription testify to the valor of the men who fought where it stands. The face of the monument is marked as follows:

(MARYLAND COAT-OF-ARMS)



SECOND MD. INFANTRY, C. S. A.

Its severe outlines and absence of the usual ornamentation that marks memorial structures as a rule, is in keeping with the plain, whole-souled heroes whose valor it commemorates. The monument carries no appeal for tears, no defiance to a ruthless foe, no challenge of the future. But simply, dispassionately, solidly, it rests on Pennsylvania's soil, and mutely states: to here came the sons of Maryland, fighting for a cause they believed to be just—a cause they believed meant the life of their State and the liberties of its people.

It is claimed that the Second Maryland Infantry went farther and stayed longer in the lines of the enemy at Gettysburg than did any other. When one contemplates what the conflict at Gettysburg was, the awful loss of life and the protracted struggle, the grim doggedness of both armies,—the claim that the Second Maryland went farther and stayed longer in the enemy's lines is a tribute to the sons of the "old line" that the bravest and the proudest in the great war of the States may, without shame, envy.



WOODSIDE, MD.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1896.

WOODSIDE, MD.

The monument in the church cemetery at Woodside, Montgomery County, Md., marks the resting place of the seventeen soldiers who were killed near by when General Early made his attack upon Washington in the summer of 1864. This monument was erected by the joint efforts of the Confederate Camps of Rockville, Md., and Washington, D. C., and the Stonewall Jackson Chapter, U. D. C.

Nearly ten years after these soldiers had fallen their

IN MEMORY OF
SEVENTEEN
UNKNOWN
CONFEDERATE DEAD
WHO FELL IN FRONT OF
WASHINGTON, D. C.

—
JULY 12, 1864.

—
BY THEIR
COMRADES.

—
CONFEDERATE.

bodies were removed from the shallow graves in front of the fortifications of Washington and given Christian burial near Silver Spring. Among the pallbearers were General P. M. B. Young and Honorable L. Q. C. Lamar.

The Stonewall Chapter decorate this monument every year on Memorial Day.—*Mrs. Herbert C. Wilkins.*

CONFEDERATES WERE CLOSE TO WASHINGTON

The regiment in advance . . . was the Sixty-second Virginia Mounted Infantry, and with it was a section of McClanahan's Horse Artillery. The Sixty-second was commanded by Colonel George Smith.

This advance guard drove the enemy into Washington on the Seventh Street Road. My recollection is that we struck the Federals about Rockville, and pursued them to Washington. They made several stands, and; when-

ever they did, Colonel Smith would dismount his men and charge them. I remember well that the pursuit and retreat were so rapid that it was almost impossible for the artillery to keep up, and the infantry were left far behind. The heat and dust were terrible. The Federals did not stop at the fort, but retreated down Seventh Street, as we could see by the column of dust. When we got there the fort was unmanned, and Colonel Smith would have gone in, but was stopped by a courier bringing peremptory orders from General Early to halt until the column arrived. Why General Early did not go into Washington I do not know, but take it for granted that he had information justifying him for not doing so. I am satisfied, though, that when we first got there mounted men could easily have ridden down Seventh Street to the long bridge, and could have crossed over to Arlington Heights.—STILES: "*Four Years Under Marse Robert.*"—(Neale Publishing Co.)

MISSISSIPPI

ABERDEEN, MISS.

The Aberdeen monument is beautiful in design, and is 30 feet high, 8 feet square at the base; made of American and Italian marble. Upon the base are inscribed the names of individual soldiers of this section, many of whom were prominent in the Confederate service.

The shaft is surmounted by a life-size figure of a Confederate soldier, on picket duty—in uniform and accoutered with musket, canteen and knapsack; a familiar spectacle to veteran eyes.

At the unveiling, the roll-call of the companies was an interesting and pathetic feature.

(East)

THE WARRIOR'S BANNER TAKES ITS FLIGHT
TO GREET THE WARRIOR'S SOUL.

"OUR CONFEDERATE DEAD—1861-1865. IN MEMORY OF THE
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS OF MONROE COUNTY, MISS., AND
OTHERS WHO REST IN OUR CEMETERIES."

WE CARE NOT WHENCE THEY CAME,
DEAR IS THEIR LIFELESS CLAY;
WHETHER UNKNOWN OR KNOWN TO FAME,
THEIR CAUSE AND COUNTRY STILL THE SAME,
THEY DIED, AND WORE THE GRAY.

"THEY TOOK UP ARMS TO RESIST INVASION AND CONQUEST;
A MORE RIGHTEOUS CAUSE NEVER APPEALED TO THE SPIRIT
OF HEROISM, CHIVALRY, AND PATRIOTISM IN MAN."

NEEDLESS THIS SHAFT TO THOSE WHO KNEW
THE GALLANT MEN WHOSE VALOR IT PROCLAIMS,
BUT PATRIOTISM MAY ITS BEACONS FIRE ANEW
WITH INSPIRATIONS FROM THEIR HALLOWED NAMES.
BUT O THE NAMELESS DEAD WHO SIDE BY SIDE
STROVE WITH OUR LOVED ONES IN THE HAPLESS FIGHT!
THIS SHAFT WE CONSECRATE TO ALL WHO DIED,
THE NAMELESS AND THE FAMED, IN CONSCIOUSNESS OF RIGHT.

—S. A. Jonas, author of "*The Confederate Note*," etc.

DECORATION DAY IN THE SOUTH

The Daughters of the Confederacy observe no clause in their constitution with more heartfelt warmth and genuine pleasure than that which reads: "Honor the memory of those who served and those who fell in the service of the Confederate States."

With a tenderness born ever anew at the coming of each spring, they exultingly garner blossoms and carry them out to the cemeteries where many a flower of Southern chivalry is planted to bloom at the resurrection.

These cemeteries! How hallowed they are and how peaceful! Nature made way for the coming of the Daughters, for upon the ground a carpet of softest green had been spread; the trees cast a shade upon it. The valley lily timidly lifted its lowly head around many a tombstone; and in sheltered nooks fairly reveled in an abundance of bloom and fragrance. The syringa put forth its wealth of waxen blossoms; the anemones had come and gone; the lilacs flaunted their purple and white plumes; but the red and white flowers — roses, lilies, carnations — these are the favorites!

All over the Southland near the last of May or the first of June the Daughters of the Confederacy observe Memorial or Decoration Day by strewing flowers upon Southern graves. A favorite date is June 3, the birthday of Jefferson Davis, who was sole President of the Confederate States. The marking of every lowly grave wherein lies buried private or officer of the Confederate army is doing honor to the Chief; also to heroism, to fortitude, to principle.

(South)

TRIED AND TRUE.

BATTLES

IN WHICH THEY PARTICIPATED:

Manassas, Seven Days around Richmond, Gettysburg, Fishing Creek, Perryville, Thoroughfare Gap, Boonsboro, Bentonville, Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville, Corinth, Chickamauga, Fort Donelson, Murfreesboro, Lookout Mountain, Shiloh, Second Manassas, Missionary Ridge, Seven Pines, Spottsylvania, Gaines's Mill, Savage Station, Malvern Hill, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Baker's Creek, Big Black, Jonesboro, The Wilderness, Harrisburg, Okolona, Egypt, the Petersburg Campaign, Five Forks, Fredericksburg, Resaca, New Hope Church, Brice's Cross Roads, Vicksburg, Cartersville, High Point, Holly Springs, Franklin, Nashville, Blakely, Appomattox.

(North)

COMPANIES FROM

MONROE COUNTY:

Van Dorn Reserves, Capt. Moore, Eleventh Mississippi Regiment; Company L, Capt. S. J. Gholson, Fourteenth Mississippi; Company E, Capt. F. M. Rogers, Fourteenth Mississippi; Company K, Capt. W. A. Roarer, Twentieth Mississippi; Company A, Capt. Robert Armstrong, Fifth Mississippi; Company C, Capt. L. J. Morgan, Sixteenth Mississippi; Company I, Capt. J. B. Sale, Twenty-seventh Mississippi; Company L, Capt. S. J. Gholson (Second Company), Forty-third Mississippi; Monroe Rifles, Capt. Tom Coopwood, Twenty-fourth Mississippi; Company G, Capt. N. J. Beckett, Forty-first Mississippi; Company C, James Brock, Saunders Battalion; Company —, Capt. Columbus Sykes, Forty-third Mississippi; Company —, Capt. John Vesey, Forty-third Mississippi; Company —, Capt. John Winters, Forty-third Mississippi; Company —, Capt. Columbus Love, State Troops; Company —, Capt. John B. Tucker, Cavalry.

(West)

C. S. A.—OUR HEROES.—1861-1865.

THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED BY THE LADIES OF THE MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY OF ABERDEEN, MISS., IN GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE OF THOSE WHO RISKED THEIR LIVES, THEIR FORTUNES, AND THEIR SACRED HONOR IN DEFENSE OF OUR BELOVED SOUTHLAND. 1861-1865.

*Soldiers, rest, your warfare o'er,
Dream of battlefields no more.*

(Front)

IN MEMORY OF
OUR
HONORED DEAD.

C. S. A.

(Rear)

ERECTED BY THE LADIES
OF THE COLUMBUS
MONUMENTAL ASSOCIATION.

1873.

COLUMBUS, MISS.

In the Friendship Cemetery, Columbus, there are two sections of ground which are wholly set apart for graves of Confederate soldiers, whose memories we intend to cherish, and whose resting places we intend to mark while enduring stone doth last. We feel that we are doing no less than our duty in this, and a memorial such as we have had erected here will serve to point to succeeding generations—now that the living actors in the scenes of the great war are so rapidly thinning—what deeds these men did, how generous their sacrifice, how noble the cause for which they battled. In these two plots are buried fifteen hundred of our fallen heroes. This monument stands in Friendship Cemetery between the two plots, and was the first memorial erected here.

The ladies of the Monumental Association labored for years to obtain the means to pay for a monument, and in 1873—when the unveiling took place—they felt that they had not labored in vain.—*Mrs. Mary B. Harrison.*



COLUMBUS, MISS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1873.

(Inscription)

REST.

COLUMBUS, MISS.

This monument was built by the Daughters of the Confederacy of Columbus, and stands in the Southeast Confederate Cemetery. We thought at one time of erecting another in the Northwest Cemetery; but decided to place one on the city streets.

The U. D. C. are working now toward that end.—
Mrs. Mary B. Harrison, President U. D. C.

THE CONFEDERATE DEAD

By the HON. A. J. BERESFORD HOPE, M. P.

(Printed for private circulation in England.)

In pine-brake and on mountain battle-ground,
In river-drift and Mississippian swamp,
Each as he fell—their overt work undone,
Their country trodden down and desolate—
Rest until doomsday the Confederate dead.
Yet, in that bitter shipwreck and the crash
Of all which in the passionate resolve
Of patriotic zeal they staked and lost,
They were not servants profitless; their names
Glow on the roll which duty keeps for fame—
That golden roll with iron pen engraved,
Dipped in the heart-blood of the noble dead,
Weighed well with truthful balance, scrutinized
By eyes that love no guile and grovel not
In vulgar worship of a forced success.
They lived accepted in the chosen band
Of those who in short time encompassed deeds
Whose worth the span of rolling centuries
Preserves in undecaying memory—
Stout, working preachers to their fellow-men
Of single stern self-sacrifice,
Whose unwrit sermons shall be garnered up
In the dim cycles of the coming time
For the refreshment of sick human kind.



COLUMBUS, MISS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

EDWARD CARY WALTHALL:

BORN IN

RICHMOND, VA.

APRIL 4, 1831,

DIED IN

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

APRIL 21, 1898.

MAJOR GENERAL IN C. S. A.

U. S. SENATOR FROM MISSISSIPPI,

1885-1898.

TRUTH, COURAGE, HONOR, FIDELITY,
JUSTICE, LOVE, DUTY, GRATITUDE,
MERCY; AND PRUDENCE PRESIDING
OVER ALL, COMBINE TO FORM THE
CHARACTER OF THIS MAN WHO LIVED
AND DIED WITHOUT AN ENEMY.

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS.

General Walthall was reared in Holly Springs, receiving his education at St. Thomas Hall. He was a nephew of Judge Wilkerson, an eminent lawyer of Yazoo City—and naturally turned to the same profession. He was first associated with General George, at Coffeeville, Miss. Later General Walthall went to Grenada, and there entered the C. S. A. as lieutenant-colonel in Slater's Regiment.

He rapidly rose, and in every position was greatly beloved by his men. A clean politician in every office filled by him, he had the entire confidence of his constituents, and ever stood among the leading men of his profession. A handsome personality, polished manners, fine conversational powers, gave him prestige in every assembly.



HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS.
THE WALTHALL MONUMENT.

IN MEMORY OF
OUR
CONFEDERATE DEAD.
EVER HONORED, LOVED
AND CHERISHED.

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS.

The monument in the cemetery at Holly Springs is a memorial to our "Unknown Dead." It is situated on an acre of ground in the southeast corner, rendered sacred as the resting place of some three hundred soldiers—wounded in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, and Corinth—brought to this place as not on the line of railroad then in possession of the Federals. Books and papers seem to have been lost in burned houses, so that we now know the name of but one of the sleepers.

For forty-two years, citizens, school children, young men and maidens have marched annually to the sacred spot, offered a prayer, sung a hymn and a Southern song; and laid down the tribute of evergreens and flowers. Many years ago, about 1870 or 1871, a limestone shaft of stone, simple and unpretending, about 10 feet high, was erected on this ground. The base of brickwork, 3 feet high, forms a grass-covered mound, in the center of which is a base of stone for the shaft. On it is the inscription:

THE
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.

This was placed there by the Memorial Association, of which I had the honor of being president. It is simple—our means were limited, and we were trying to erect a monument to our Marshall County dead. This



HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT,

has answered its purpose as a permanent tribute to these strangers in our midst—loved and honored indeed, always.

The cemetery at Holly Springs is rich in memorials of war time, the days when the rest of the country made war on the South; it is a cemetery of the kind which General Evans calls "a rare garden of heroes."

* In addition to the monument by the U. D. C. and the one by the Memorial Association, there are several individual monuments of historic interest.

To me then just entering upon the responsibilities of life, the war came with a shock that seemed to change my whole being. My young husband died in prison—every male member of my immediate family faced the foe as a soldier; and the broad Mississippi River, traversed by gunboats, lay between me and all my kindred and early friends. People less tried smile at my enthusiasm in regard to war topics, but it will go with me to life's end.

Our monuments are all in the cemetery, Hill Crest, a lovely plot south of town; part is level, one portion rolling, regularly laid out, well kept, many handsome monuments—forest trees, and some flowers—a lovely place, so restful and quiet; it soothes a sad heart to spend an hour there with those

"Whom God's finger has touched."

This cemetery is the resting-place of three hundred Confederate dead, whose names are unknown.—*Rosa B. Tyler.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS

BY KATE LANGLEY BOSHER, RICHMOND.

Born of a people proud and free,
Nurtured in lore of sovereignty
Of Statehood's rights—of manhood's right
To read the meaning, in his sight,
Meant by the fathers writ in words
Of their day's need—

He came in fearless faith to lead
His people at their call, the seed
Of a new nation to implant,
Where pride of race should make no feint
Of closer ties than nature bids
Mankind to make.

Conscious of right, unbent he bore
Defeat and failure, proudly wore
The smile that met the cruel arts
Of dark misfortune, all the darts
That torturing shame and venom'd shaft
Could fling and thrust.

Content that coming years would prove
His stainless honor, quenchless love,
That truth impartial does not fail
To make untruth of no avail,
He left to time, whose scales are true,
Its work to do.

.

Time's work is done. The world of weight
Has placed him with immortals great.
And to his memory stately stone
To-day is reared that it be shown
His name into eternity
Honored shall be.

Son of the South! Anew we swear
Allegiance to those memories dear,
Which time nor place nor power nor might
Can dim or pale or cower or blight,
And to the world we proudly say:
"All hail this day!"

JACKSON, MISS.

The monument erected to perpetuate the memory of the Mississippi soldiers and sailors who fell in the Civil War stands in the Confederate Park south of and adjoining the old Capitol grounds. It was erected through the efforts of the patriotic women of the State, part of the money being raised by private subscription and part by a legislative appropriation. On top of the shaft is the figure of a private Confederate soldier. As originally designed, a life-size statue of Jefferson Davis occupied the open vault at the base. The position of the statue has been changed by the Confederate veterans and now occupies a position at the top of the base facing the entrance to the Park.

The monument was unveiled June 3, 1891, in the presence of twenty thousand people; the dedication address was delivered by Gen. Edward Cary Walthall, and the veil was lifted by Jefferson Hayes Davis, the grandson of Jefferson Davis. It is a yearly custom of the Daughters of the Confederacy to observe the 3d of June with open air ceremonies at the monument in honor of the birth of the President of the Confederacy.

Quite a number of handsome Confederate monuments have been erected in the cities and town of the State, and in nearly every instance they were designed by committees appointed from the local Chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

Data furnished by Dr. Dunbar Rowland, Secretary of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History. The photograph was contributed through the kindness and courtesy of the Hon. A. C. Crowder, Mayor of Jackson.



JACKSON, MISS.
MONUMENT TO JEFFERSON DAVIS.
1891.

(*West*)

ERECTED

BY

OKOLONA

CHAPTER

U. D. C.

NO. 117,

1905.

—

TO ONE

THOUSAND

CONFEDERATE

SOLDIERS

WHO SLEEP HERE.

—
OUR

CONFEDERATE DEAD.

(*North*)

NAMES OF SOLDIERS

KILLED OR DIED

DURING THE WAR

NOT BURIED

IN THE CEMETERY.

OKOLONA, MISS.

The Okolona monument is located on Main Street on a small plot of ground given by the town and directly in front of the First Baptist Church. It is built of Georgia marble, 32 feet high; 6 feet square at the base.



OKOLONA, MISS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
APRIL 26, 1905.

The statue surmounting it is of Carrara marble, carved in Italy.

The statue is a Confederate scout in an attitude of inimitable grace, standing with left hand shading his eyes as if to shut out the too obtrusive glare and apparently peering to see if danger lurks near. It is beautiful as a work of art in its simplicity, its symmetry of form and magnificent pose.

A substantial iron fence encloses the monument and plot of ground, which is sodded.

On both the north and south sides of the monument are the names of soldiers from Okolona and vicinity who were killed or died during the war. The east side is reserved for veterans still living.

The cemetery, which was for a long time neglected, is the resting place of men who died from wounds received at Corinth, Belmont, and other battlefields, and were from every State in the South.

Only one grave is marked:

JAMES G. HAYWOOD, OF CANE HILL, ARK.

He was a Presbyterian minister and captain in Hobbs's Regiment, Arkansas Volunteers.

The neat white slab was erected by his company as an expression of their regard for so good a man and so gallant a soldier.

"He fell asleep in rosy May
And kindly was laid to rest;
Sleeping now in his coat of gray,
God knoweth what is best."

—MRS. BETTIE POORE.

OXFORD, MISS.

The splendid monument erected by Lafayette County Camp, 752, U. C. V., stands on the public square immediately south of the court house in town of Oxford, and the statue representing the Confederate soldier faces southward. It is to commemorate the valor and heroism so conspicuously shown by the Confederate soldiers on the numerous battlefields of our Southern land, and also the sublime fortitude of Southern women. It is said that Lafayette County furnished more men to the armies of the Confederacy than any other of this State, many of whom sleep in unknown graves on the various battlefields of the South.

The monument is 32 feet in height.

There are two monuments at Oxford; one stands on the campus of the university; built partly in honor of the soldiers of Lafayette County and partly in memory of six hundred sons of the South who died in the hospital and were buried on the university grounds about a half mile from the campus. Only two Mississippians are among them. This cemetery is enclosed by a substantial iron fence; a granite memorial stone 6 feet square and 8 feet high stands in the center of the plot, bearing the inscription:

OUR HEROES

1861-1865.

The U. D. C. Chapter keeps it in order and holds public exercises there on Decoration Day tending to keep alive the memory of those who in the days of the South's deep sorrow failed not, nor faltered in their devotion to the precepts of liberty held so dear by the people of our dear South.

The inscriptions of this monument are as follows:

(North)

(Greek Inscription)

(West)

TO THE

HEROES

OF LAFAYETTE COUNTY
WHOSE VALOROUS DEVOTION
MADE GLORIOUS MANY A
BATTLEFIELD.

(East)

TO OUR CONFEDERATE DEAD

1861-1865.

ERECTED BY THE

A. S. JOHNSTON CHAPTER, U. D. C.

(Crossed Swords)

(South)

"THEY FELL, DEVOTED, BUT UNDYING,
THE VERY GALES THEIR NAMES SEEM SIGHING,
THE WATERS MURMUR OF THEIR NAME,
THE WOODS WERE PEOPLED WITH THEIR FAME;
THE SILENT PILLAR, LONE AND GRAY
CLAIMED KINDRED WITH THEIR SACRED CLAY;
THEIR MEMORY SPARKLES O'ER THE FOUNTAIN,
THE MEANEST RILL, THE MIGHTIEST RIVER
ROLLED MINGLING WITH THEIR FAME FOREVER."

The other monument is of Georgia marble taken from the Tate quarries, where Joseph E. Johnston fought some of the great battles of the war. It is 31 feet high. The figure of soldier at the top is 7 feet high, fashioned of Carrara marble. This monument carries the following inscriptions:

(*South*)

IN MEMORY OF THE PATRIOTISM
OF THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
OF LAFAYETTE COUNTY, MISS.

ERECTED, 1907.

(*West*)

A LOVING TRIBUTE TO THE MEMORY
OF OUR DEAD HEROES BY THE PATRIOTIC
DAUGHTERS OF LAFAYETTE CO.

(*North*)

THE SONS OF VETERANS UNITE IN
THIS JUSTIFICATION OF THEIR
FATHERS' FAITH.

(*East*)

A TRIBUTE TO OUR CONFEDERATE
DEAD BY THEIR SURVIVING COMRADES.

On the occasion of the unveiling, May 10, 1906, Mr. Scott, the orator of the day, said:

"More than forty years have passed away since the fall of the Confederate States of America, the youngest, the noblest, the bravest of all the nations of earth. When her stainless banner was forever furled on the fateful field of Appomattox the enlightened lovers of liberty and justice in all countries and all climes joined with the distressed sons and daughters of the South, saying with heavy hearts:

"Let the ritual now be read,
The requiem now be sung,
An anthem for the queenliest dead
That ever died so young;
A dirge for her doubly dead,
In that she died so young."

"Go where you will within the confines of the civilized world, and the memory of Southern valor and Southern chivalry is venerated and esteemed. It was my good fortune to see this fact exemplified during the past season. One night in October last I was seated with my wife and daughter in the rotunda of the Grand Hotel in Paris, one of the handsomest hotels in all the world. It was brilliantly lighted with something like one thousand incandescent lights. This rotunda, with the adjoining café and dining hall, constitutes one vast room, with a seating capacity of 1500 persons, and every available space was occupied. We sat and listened to the full, inspiring tones of the music as the splendid band rendered many artistic and popular airs. These included a number of national anthems, among them those of Great Britain, Germany and the United States. And then rang out the 'Marseillaise,' the national hymn of France. The crowd enjoyed all, but gave no audible sign of approval. Finally, my fellow-citizens, the quick, glad tones of 'Dixie' filled the air. Instantly every reserve light was flashed on; and as the exhilarating strains grew louder and louder, filling the vast hall and reaching to the lofty dome, there arose prolonged and deafening applause. Before realizing it, I found myself on my feet, with tears in my eyes, scarcely able to restrain my emotions; and if you, my fellow-Mississippians, had been there, we would have startled the astonished ear of Paris for once at least, with that weird, wild cry known to all men as the 'Rebel Yell.'

"This ovation to 'Dixie' was not an accident. The air was rendered again during our stay at the same hotel. Again the reserve lights flashed on and the applause followed, a distinction not accorded to any other national air. Why is 'Dixie' so honored in the far-off land of the French lilies? The cause is not far to seek. It is the involuntary homage by the civilized world to the memory of the old South, once radiant with all the glory that was Greece, and all the grandeur that was Rome.

"No nation rose so white and fair,
None fell so pure of crime."

"The world is beginning now to recognize this fact, and we are, in part at least, understood.

"The Confederate soldier, my friends, was different in many salient characteristics from all the warriors of the world. With the exception of a few officers educated at West Point, they were entirely lacking in military training or experience. High-strung, spirited and independent, they were naturally impatient of discipline or restraint, yet they made superb soldiers. The Southern soldier, whether officer or private, fought neither for gold nor other gain. The call to arms was prompted neither by vengeance nor hatred. No unholy lust for conquest nor consuming love for martial glory summoned them from their peaceful homes to the tented fields. These men battled for a principle, in which each believed with all his heart, soul and mind. Overwhelmed at last by countless numbers and the boundless resources of a hostile world (for the South fought the whole world), the soldiers returned to their desolate homes and devastated fields; but they promptly assumed and faithfully discharged the duties of American citizens. All this was done with a Southern grace and courtesy and good humor which in time disarmed criticism and enmity, and brought peace and good will to the whole country.

"The war is over. Its animosities have passed away. The house of York is no longer arrayed against the house of Lancaster; the white rose and the red now cluster lovingly and peacefully side by side on the fair bosom of our beloved country. Nevertheless we must keep the record clean. We owe this to ourselves and to our children and to our beloved Southland.

"At last the whole nation begins to show signs of accepting the noble and patriotic sentiment of Oxford's statesman and peerless orator, the incomparable Lamar: 'My countrymen, know one another and you will love one another.'"



RAYMOND, MISS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

ERECTED BY THE PEOPLE OF HINDS
COUNTY, IN GRATEFUL MEMORY OF
THEIR MEN WHO IN 1861-1865 GAVE
OR OFFERED TO GIVE THEIR LIVES
FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF CONSTITU-
TIONAL GOVERNMENT, AND TO THE HE-
ROIC WOMEN WHOSE DEVOTION TO
OUR CAUSE IN ITS DARKEST HOUR
SUSTAINED THE STRONG AND STRENGTH-
ENED THE WEAK.

WE OF THE SOUTH REMEMBER,
WE OF THE SOUTH REVERE.

RAYMOND, MISS.

This beautiful work of art, for the erection of which the Board of Supervisors of the county appropriated the sum of four thousand dollars, stands in the court-house yard at Raymond.

The base is of Texas pink granite in four solid blocks, the lowest 11 feet in length. The shaft proper is of Texas gray granite 25 feet in height and is surmounted by a statue in bronze of a Confederate soldier. The soldier stands at rest, the left foot slightly extended, the butt of the musket resting on the pedestal near it. All the accouterments are perfect, and the details of the uniform accurate, even to the shoestrings and the socks pulled over the lower part of the trousers as our soldiers used to wear them.

In bas-relief on the shaft just under the statue are emblems of the four arms of the service—a field-piece for the artillery, crossed swords for the cavalry, crossed muskets for the infantry, an anchor for the navy. Near the base is a bronze tablet on which is represented in bas-relief a woman supporting a dying soldier with her left hand and giving him water with her right.

The designer and builder of the monument is Frank Teich, of Llano, Texas.—*Mrs. Sarah D. Eggleston.*

VICKSBURG, MISS.

CONFEDERATE MOMUMENT

This monument is situated on a mound in one of the most beautiful spots in the city cemetery.

It is exactly twenty-four feet from base to apex, but though of no great height its design is so artistic and its proportions so just that it would attract attention in the presence of more pretentious shafts. Dedicated to the soldiers from all the States who fell in defense of Vicksburg, it is a tribute to universal Southern manhood, for no Southern State, it is believed, is without representatives among those who sleep beneath it. The body of the monument is of white Italian marble adorned with four reversed cannon and as many piles of balls, of Tennessee marble. The statue of a Confederate soldier which crowns its summit was carved at Carrara, Italy, and is singularly lifelike in pose and feature. The hands rest on the old familiar rifle, the head is bent forward, the feet are placed somewhat apart as if firmly planted on a rugged surface. It is a typical figure and such a one as might have been seen on a thousand battlefields during the war. The statue faces the south.

Mrs. Lou Clarke has kindly given the data for this monument.

*Inscriptions:**(Front)*

1861-1865.

IN MEMORY OF THE MEN FROM
ALL THE STATES OF THE SOUTH
WHO FELL IN THE DEFENSE OF
VICKSBURG DURING THE SIEGE OF
47 DAYS—MAY 18 TO JULY 3,
1863—A DEFENSE UNSURPASSED
IN THE ANNALS OF WAR FOR HE-
ROISM, ENDURANCE OF HARDSHIP
AND PATRIOTIC DEVOTION.

*"We care not whence they came,
Dear is their lifeless clay!
Whether unknown or known to fame,
Their cause and country still the same,
They died—and they wore the gray."*

CONFEDERATE DEAD.

(Right)

"HERE REST SOME FEW OF THOSE WHO, VAINLY BRAVE,
DIED FOR THE LAND THEY LOVED BUT COULD NOT SAVE."

(Left)

"OUR DEAD ARE MOURNED FOREVER.
THROUGH ALL THE FUTURE AGES
IN HISTORY AND IN STORY
THEIR FAME SHALL SHINE,
THEIR NAME SHALL TWINE,
THEY NEED NO GREATER GLORY.
HERE LIE THE DEAD WHO FOUGHT AND BLED
AND FELL IN GARB OF GRAY.
OURS THE FATE OF THE VANQUISHED
WHOSE HEARTACHES NEVER CEASE,
OURS THE TEARS,
REGRET AND TEARS,
THEIRS THE ETERNAL PEACE."

(Cornerstone)

"VICKSBURG CONFEDERATE CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

Organized May 15, 1866.

MRS. E. T. EGGLESTON, President.
MRS. W. H. STEVENS, First Vice-President.
MRS. E. D. WRIGHT, Second Vice-President.
MRS. THOS. A. MARSHALL, Third Vice-Pres't.
MRS. ANNIE DEMOSS, Fourth Vice-President.
MRS. A. H. ARTHUR, Treasurer."

GENERAL CLEMENT A. EVANS TELLS OF
STEPHEN D. LEE

Our thoughts and feelings to-day concentrate fitly on the patriotic life of Lieutenant-General Lee, as we shall always associate him with the great events in which he acted his distinguished part. I will make his well-known life the theme, his character an example, and his career the suggestion of the citizen's patriotic duty. What a noble man he was! Not merely a titular nobleman without the noble graces, but a monumental nobility proven by his deeds, belonged to him without other escutcheon. This monument declares his fame, and our country will accept it as a part of its own glory.

His comrades and his countrymen know the great activity of his service and its wide area, first, in his native State, then Virginia, and the Confederacy, and at Vicksburg, where he shared with the Confederate armies the fate of the city's fall. When exchanged he was promoted major-general commanding Confederate cavalry over several States in fighting comradeship with the great cavalry leader, General Bedford Forrest, until, rising to the rank of lieutenant-general, he commanded his corps in Georgia, Tennessee and the Carolinas to the surrender of Johnston's army. In a review of these varied services in actual battle, it was said of him by Mr. Davis, not long before his death, "Stephen D. Lee was one of the very best all-round soldiers we had. I tried him in artillery, and he handled the guns so superbly that I thought we could never spare him from that arm of the service. I tried him in cavalry, and then I thought he was born for that service, and when I put him to command infantry he was as equally able in that position."

I have compressed into a paragraph the four years' brilliant military career of a great Confederate soldier which may be expanded into volumes by narrating the wonderful incidents of that vast war in which he achieved



MONUMENT OF STEPHEN D. LEE,
VICKSBURG, MISS.

the military fame our country delights to honor: At the close of his war life, in full vigor of his thirty-two years, there can be found no unfitness for public service in any trait of quality of character, or act of his bright career, which suggests a cause of any kind why the honors of this remarkable memorial should not crown him. Not a cloud lowered around his name. If it be becoming in man to be brave, he had that excellency of manhood, for the best ideas of chivalry were exemplified by his courage, since he fought as a patriot without malice toward his enemy. If the grace of courtesy is the charm of chivalry, he displayed that quality in his gentle mold of manner, gentility of speech and amiability of spirit. If it is a virtue to be generous in considering honest conflicts of opinion among reasonable men, he exercised that attribute without ever sacrificing his beliefs or his princely conception of honor. His hand never withheld what was another's due. His tongue did not falter in praise when it was merited by a foe. His heart flowed with limpid charity for all, and his life was passed in faithful service of man and God. He will be remembered forever in the biography of Americans as a type of the true citizen, the courageous, skillful, generous leader in war; the ardent Confederate comrade, the true gentleman, the affectionate husband and father, and, above all, the consistent Christian man. By common generous consent it is a thing incredible that Stephen D. Lee would cordially embrace a cause and fight for it bravely to the end, if he did not know on full consideration that he was right.

MISSISSIPPI EXPERIENCES

Senator McLaurin, of Mississippi, said of what that State has endured :

" I have seen the soil of Mississippi drenched with the blood of her sons that laid the dust like rain. I have seen the careworn women and hungry children of our State cry for bread, while the contents of their cribs and their smokehouses went up in flames, kindled by the hands of invaders in resistless numbers. I have seen the elements black with the smoke of our cities and towns and villages and country homes, and our schoolhouses and churches and eleemosynary institutions erected for the care of the halt and lame and blind and deaf and dumb and those bereft of mind, when the torch was applied by hostile armies. I have seen the time come when, arrived at the age of sixteen, under a sense of duty I still approve, I took a rifle as a private and joined the ranks to fight against that government for the establishment of which my ancestors only three generations removed fought in the incipency of the Revolution. I have seen the time come when, our treasury emptied, our ranks depleted, the sources from which they were recruited exhausted, we were compelled to lay down our arms, and \$400,000,000 of property in which the Constitution of the United States invited us to invest the fruits of our toil was swept away without indemnity. I have seen the time come when it was declared that we were not a part of this Union. I have seen the time come when there was put in charge of the government of Mississippi a race of people who knew no letter nor book, who knew nothing of government except the absolute government of the slave by the master, and whose only training for self-government, to say nothing for the government of the white superior race, and whose only elevation from barbarism and cannibalism was found in the school of slavery."



WEST POINT, MISS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1907.

(East)

"NO NATION ROSE SO WHITE AND FAIR
OR FELL SO PURE OF CRIME."

CLAY COUNTY HOLDS IN PROUD AND
GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE HER BRAVE
AND LOYAL SONS WHO PREFERRED
DEATH TO A BETRAYAL OF HER
DEAREST PRINCIPLES!

MIGHT OVERCAME!
LET NOT HER SONS FORGET THAT
THESE UNSULLIED HEROES FOUGHT
FOR RIGHT.

(West)

1861—GLORIA VICTIS—1865.

JOHN M. STONE CHAPTER, UNITED
DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
PAYS TRIBUTE TO THE CONFEDER-
ATE SOLDIERS OF CLAY COUNTY.

C. S. A.

WEST POINT, MISS.

The monument is marble, resting on stone bases, and is 43 feet high from bottom to pointed top. North of the monument there is a pole, from which the battle-flag floats.

It was unveiled August 8, 1907, which is called West Point's greatest day.

It is estimated that seven thousand people witnessed the unveiling ceremonies.

MISSOURI

ROOSEVELT'S TRIBUTE TO THE SOUTH

Theodore Roosevelt is quoted by the *Veteran* as saying in his "Life of Thomas H. Benton":

"The Southerners by their whole mode of living, their habits, their love of outdoor sports, kept up their warlike spirit, while in the North the so-called upper classes developed along the lines of a wealthy and bourgeois type, measuring everything by a mercantile standard (a peculiarly debasing one, if taken purely by itself), and submitting to be ruled in local affairs by low, foreign mobs, and in national affairs by their arrogant Southern kinsmen. The militant spirit of these last certainly stood them in good stead in the Civil War."

Further: "The world has never seen better soldiers than those who followed Lee, and their leader will undoubtedly rank, without any exception, as the very greatest of all the great captains that the English-speaking peoples have brought forth; and this although the last and chief of his antagonists may himself claim to stand as the full equal of Marlborough or Wellington."



FREDERICKTOWN, MO.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

(*West*)

IN MEMORY OF
CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS
KILLED IN BATTLE
AT
FREDERICKTOWN,
OCTOBER 21, 1861.

WE KNOW NOT WHENCE THEY CAME,
DEAR IS THEIR LIFELESS CLAY:
WHETHER UNKNOWN OR KNOWN TO FAME,
THEY DIED, AND WORE THE GRAY.

FREDERICKTOWN, MO.

The height of this monument is 18 feet. It stands in the northwest corner of the Masonic Cemetery. It was placed there a few years ago by the citizens of Fredericktown and vicinity.

The inscription shows the purpose of the monument: to honor American heroes who died in defense of their rights.

Fredericktown, Mo., has another memorial of the conflict between the States—a monument erected some twenty years ago to the honor of Colonel Lowe, by the citizens of Fredericktown and of Doniphan, Ripley County, Mo., that being the home of Colonel Lowe, at the time of his death.

The monument, 7 feet high, is erected in the Catholic Cemetery.

Colonel Lowe was a Mason, and was a soldier in the Mexican War.—*N. B. Watts.*

HERE HEROES SLEEP.
CONFEDERATE DEAD.

LEXINGTON, MO.

This granite monument was erected to the memory of about fifty soldiers of the Confederacy who were buried near the spot on which it stands, in what is now Machpelah Cemetery.

The names of about twenty of them are carved in the stone on the opposite side. It was designed to have a statue of a Confederate soldier on the pedestal, but this has not yet been placed in position.

At the time of the occupation of Missouri by General Price in 1864, six Confederate soldiers of his army were captured in Lexington and shot under the general order of General Rosecrans that all Confederate soldiers wearing blue uniforms should be killed without trial. (Since by this time the Southern soldier must necessarily wear whatever he could find with which to clothe himself, this was one of the brutal and useless massacres which marked the war in Missouri.)

Those six soldiers were shot near the old Fair Ground and their bodies were laid beside their dead comrades in this lot. Otho Hinton was shot while attempting to escape from prison.

NAMES CUT IN MARBLE.

W. ALLEN	MO.	J. H. MCMAHAN	MO.
BANKENHEAD	"	JOHN W. MASON	"
BROOKS	"	O'BRIEN	"
BROWN	"	TROUT	"
W. COOPER	"	WILKINSON	"
CRAWFORD	"	W. YOUNG	"
CAPT. DALE	"	SHEPPARD	VA.
OTHO HINTON	"	SUMMERS	ARK.
W. MCCORD	"	MCCONNELL,	IRELAND
G. MCNEILL	"	W. CAMPBELL	KY.



LEXINGTON, MO.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1896.

The names of the others are not known.

These truly rank with heroes. The well-kept grass and fragrant flowers testify to a grateful remembrance of their sacrificial deeds.

Mrs. W. G. McCausland was diligent in securing this monument and was made the first President of Sterling Price Chapter, U. D. C.—*Mrs. G. W. Hyde.*

(*East*)

(FLAGS)

ERECTED
IN
HONOR OF THE
CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS
OF
CLAY COUNTY, MO.

(CROSSED SABERS)

(*South*)

"IN GOD WE TRUST."

(*West*)

IN MEMORY OF THE
DAUGHTERS OF
THE CONFEDERACY.

(*North*)

THIS MONUMENT, ERECTED
THROUGH THE LIBERAL-
ITY OF THE CITIZENS
OF
CLAY COUNTY,
WAS CONCEIVED AND PRO-
MOTED BY CAPT. PHILIP W.
REDDISH, CO. C, 2ND MO., OF
GEN. FORREST'S CAVALRY.



LIBERTY, MO.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1904.

LIBERTY, MO.

The monument at Liberty, Mo., erected in honor of the Confederate soldiers of Clay County, is in Fairview Cemetery. It was unveiled October 1, 1904, with the ceremonies appropriate to the heroes whose deeds it commemorates. The memorial is of Vermont granite, and is 20 feet high from ground to the top of the statue.

The effigy of a Confederate soldier which adorns the summit is of bronze.

The *Confederate Veteran*, Nashville, in its account of the unveiling of the monument, said:

"The erection of this monument is due to the special effort of Captain P. W. Reddish, who inaugurated the movement, and was ably assisted by other Confederates of the county.

"This work was done by Comrade Reddish through his love and affection for the dead comrades who never knew the result of the war."

SOUTHRONS REMEMBERED

BY FRED G. HOLLMAN, NEOSHO, MO.

Every burial ground of the Southern soldier bears the handiwork of the loyal women of the South. Every bit of greensward and every granite headstone is a tribute to the hearts and hands of those who will not forget. Not a springing shrub or fragrant bloom but tells the story of the Southern heart's devotion.

Did you ever step from a stately national cemetery into a graveyard of the Confederate dead? Is there not something powerfully pathetic in the forces which have

cared for the resting places of the gray? And not while the sun gleams brightly and the moon smiles softly will the women of the South forget their dead. Every veteran's tomb is to them a hallowed spot. Each day there is another company marching to the final muster. But the mounds freshly turned are no more sacred than the trenches dug in 1861. The luster of the South has never dimmed. Such names as Johnston, Gordon, Lee, and Jackson stand out boldly like stars in a blue-black sky. And yet the rank and file are not forgotten. The names of the unnamed heroes who made with their bodies a rampart for minie ball and shrapnel, who sank alone and uncared for on the field, are in the same grand class as those who earned a higher fame. There is a world of human honesty in the human world, after all. Have you not seen a general's monument engarlanded with the subtle, scented blossoms and see the same sweet burden laid on the unmarked grave beside it? It all means that the South will not forget its dead. Four decades have passed since the stars and bars rippled in the Richmond breezes, but the picture is still bright in the Dixie heart. Forty years have passed since the guns roared at Manassas, Vicksburg, Seven Pines, and Malvern Hill; but the echo is not yet spent. The dead are not forgotten. Whose was the greater suffering, that of the men who toiled in the smoke and flame of the battle line or the frailer ones who remained in suspense at home? Those years will not be forgotten. Only the Great Alchemist shall say why he molds the hearts of his children in the crucible.



NEOSHO, MO.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1902.

1902.

IN MEMORY OF
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.

NEOSHO, MO.

The Neosho monument is located in the Odd Fellows' Cemetery, one mile southwest of the town. It is a beautiful tract, containing twelve acres and situated on a rolling ridge. The monument was erected in honor of the Confederate dead by the Freeman Camp, U. C. V., of Neosho.

This monument marks the actual resting place of 163 of our soldier dead. Forty of these died while General Price was in camp here in the summer of 1861. Two small battles were fought here in Neosho, in which 80 Confederates were killed, and buried in this cemetery. The battles of Newtonia were fought in 1861 and in 1864. In these battles 43 Confederate soldiers fell and were buried in Newtonia. After the organization of the camp here the bodies of these martyrs were removed to our cemetery, where the monument stands.

The moving spirit in erecting the monument was Dr. Paul C. Yates, who entered the army from Randolph County, but lived the last twenty-five years of his life in Neosho.

While at Newtonia, to deliver the memorial address, May 30, 1908, I walked over the battlefield where our Confederate dead fell. It seemed meet that we should stand with uncovered head in the presence of our loved dead. The occasion gathered unto itself some of the sad-

dest memories our hearts could cherish. Words proved but shadows of the great flood-tide of holy emotion that struggled for utterance. Some of us went out to the cemetery and laid our sweetest flowers on the unnamed graves of our soldier dead. We stood there while the sweet perfume of flowers mingled with the holy and blessed memories that crowded into our minds and hearts.

None of these resting here wore any insignia of rank; but in the book of the chronicles of brave men it is recorded that they wore a hero's heart within. In the annals of history their names are not mentioned. No chaplet of glory or wreath of honor has been given to them. This simple monument will mark their resting place till God's angel shall roll away the stone.—*Lee Harrel.*

YOU HAVE SEEN THAT MAN

To you, my comrades, this monument and statue is not the delineation of a dream: it is the portraiture of a memory. A thousand times you have seen that man. You have seen him in the smoke and blaze of battle, in the carnage and strife; you have seen him on the picket line; you have seen him in the trench; you have seen him when the halo of victory was on his face; you have seen him when beaten and driven back, but you never did see in his face or in his bearing a look or a gesture that was not noble or inspiring. See now how the sculptor has portrayed the character! Intelligence, courage, determination, a shadow of disappointment, a trace of sadness, but on the whole a nobility unmarred by the least trace of ferocity, or aught that does not become a man made in the image of God.—*Judge Valliant.*

PALMYRA, MO.

This fine monument stands on the Court House Square in Palmyra. It has a melancholy history. The inscriptions on it do not tell the story. If you go to look at it, you will have to ask the nearest bystander what it means. Anyone in Palmyra can tell you.

The people gave the chief actor, a Federal officer, the name of "Butcher."

A number of Southern soldiers, prisoners, were in his power. A man named Allsman was taken from his home, it was alleged, by Southern sympathizers and probably killed. On October 8, 1862, the commander who had these prisoners in his power published a notice to the effect that "unless Andrew Allsman is returned unharmed to his family within ten days from date, ten men who are now in custody will be shot, on the charge of presumptively aiding in his murder."

Allsman was not returned, and the ten men were selected by lot, taken out with the utmost promptness on October 18, and shot to death.

The monument is in their honor, and their names are engraved on it.

They were selected on the evening of the 17th and died on the 18th.

They sat upon their coffins looking into the faces of the thirty men with muskets, who were their executioners.

The provost marshal advanced to shake hands with the condemned. Willis Baker refused his hand.

"Every dog shakes his own paw," said Baker.

Faultlessly dressed, the handsome young Captain Sidenor placed his hand over his heart.

"Aim here," said he.

The weapons crashed. The soldiers did not all aim well. Only three of the ten were killed by the first volley—one of these being Captain Sidenor.

He lay dead, his heart pierced by a bullet; his betrothed, broken-hearted, was weeping somewhere.

(Front)

BAS-RELIEF,
FLAGS, GUNS,
SWORDS,
CROSSED.

ERECTED TO THE MEMORY
OF

CAPT. THOMAS A. SIDENOR

WILLIS T. BAKER

THOMAS HUMSTON

MORGAN BIXLER

JOHN Y. MCPHEETERS

HIRAM T. SMITH

JOHN M. WADE

FRANCIS M. LEAR

ELEAZER LAKE.

(North)

BAS-RELIEF,
SWORDS,
CROSSED.

(South)

OCTOBER 18,
1862.

(Rear)

ERECTED BY
THE
PALMYRA CONFEDERATE
MONUMENT ASSOCIATION.



PALMYRA, MO.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1907.

One of the men was not hit at all, but he fell forward with the rest.

Six others lay writhing and groaning in agony. A new firing party with revolvers was sent forward to quiet the remaining victims.

Old Willis Baker died hardest. Seven balls were fired into his body before he ceased to breathe. At last ten motionless bodies lay there on the ground.

The deed was done and the "Palmyra Massacre" passed into history.

If you desire to read the details of this horror and of the nameless crime of the provost marshal they are to be found in a pamphlet published by the Confederate Monument Association of Palmyra.

SPRINGFIELD, MO.

This monument stands in the Confederate Cemetery at Springfield, Mo. The pedestal is about 16 feet high, in six sections; is 12 feet square at base, and the whole is of the best Barre (Vermont) granite.

Upon the front, in bronze bas-relief, is a portrait of General Sterling Price. Bas-relief flags of the Confederacy adorn the east and the west sides.

The pedestal is surmounted by a statue in bronze, representing a Confederate soldier, which is 12 feet 6 inches high.

A fine monument erected as a tribute to the loyalty and heroism of the Missouri soldier in the Army of the Confederate States of America who fought for the right of self-government, and who, dying for a right principle, died not in vain.

The visions of the desperate strife
Return through the years again;
Ah, those were the bravest days of Life—
The days of Price's men.

North of the Confederate Cemetery is the last resting place of those whom they fought. And there is peace. At Arlington the United States cares for the graves of the Confederate dead.

No more shall the war-cry sever
Or the winding river be red;
They buried our anger forever
When they laureled the graves of our dead.

It has already been asked, and possibly will be again, why this large expenditure for the dead, when it is so sorely needed to alleviate the sufferings of the living? And the same answer might be returned as when, nearly two thousand years ago, the most loving and beautiful tribute known to the world's history, was performed by

(Front)

TO THE MEMORY OF
THE MISSOURI SOLDIER
IN THE ARMY OF
THE CONFEDERATE STATES
OF AMERICA.

(East)

THOSE WHO DIE FOR
A RIGHT PRINCIPLE
DO NOT DIE IN VAIN.

(West)

THEY FOUGHT FOR THE
RIGHT OF SELF-GOVERNMENT.

(South)

ERECTED IN 1901
BY THE UNITED
CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OF MISSOURI
AND THE DAUGHTERS
OF THE CONFEDERACY
OF MISSOURI.

a woman whose name and fame have in consequence of it come down to us through the ages. This is our alabaster box of ointment, in the breaking of which we shall keep green the memory of our comrades.—*George M. Jones, Mo.*



SPRINGFIELD, MO.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1901.

NORTH CAROLINA

NORTH CAROLINA

The very name of the Old North State is so fraught with patriotic and valorous memories that it stands apart, distinct in its honorable associations. As the first to strike a blow for American independence, and the most ready to pour out her brave young blood for the Confederacy, North Carolina deserves high tribute. It has been recounted how, being one of the smallest of eleven seceding States, she gave one-fifth of all the soldiers who fought for Southern rights; how her regiments bore the flag farthest into the enemy's territory; how one of her sons commanded the only ship that carried it round the world, and how, when defeat came, her soldiers were among the last to quit the fields of battle. Her women trained and nurtured these soldiers. They stood ready to give them aid and encouragement, and now, since the trying days of war are past, they stand in the forefront among those engaged in Confederate work. With such women North Carolina can never forget its past, and will go on adding new laurels to its crown of honor.



ASHEVILLE, N. C.
MONUMENT TO ZEBULON B. VANCE.
1898.

ASHEVILLE, N. C.

This monument to Zebulon B. Vance stands on the public square in Asheville, near the Court House.

He was Governor of North Carolina in war-time, and twice afterwards.

ZEBULON BAIRD VANCE

Zebulon B. Vance, of Charlotte, was born in Buncombe County, N. C., May 13, 1830; was educated at Washington College, Tennessee, and at the University of North Carolina; studied law; was admitted to the bar in January, 1852, and was elected County Attorney for Buncombe County the same year; was a member of the State House of Commons in 1854; was a Representative from North Carolina in the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses; entered the Confederate army as captain in May, 1861, and was made colonel in August, 1861; was elected Governor of North Carolina in August, 1862, and reëlected in August, 1864.

Three acts of his administration are justly entitled to be ranked as historic:

1. The organization of a fleet of vessels to sail from Wilmington, N. C., to Europe with cargoes of cotton, and return with supplies for the soldiers and essential necessities for the people.

2. In 1864 and 1865, when the resources of the South were absolutely exhausted; when our noble armies were reduced and hemmed in on every side, ragged, hungry, and almost without ammunition; when starvation and famine confronted every threshold in the South, and a morsel of bread was the daily subsistence of a family—in that dark and dreadful hour Governor Vance first appealed to the government at Richmond; and finding it perfectly helpless to give any relief, summoned his council of state, and, by almost superhuman efforts, prevailed upon the destitute people of North Carolina to divide their last meal and their pitiful clothing with the suffering Union prisoners at Salisbury. Humanity, chivalry, piety, I invoke from you a purer, better, holier example of Christian charity in war!

3. During his administration as Governor of North Carolina, although war was flagrant, though camps cov-

ered the fields, though soldiers were conscripted by thousands, though cold-hearted men of ample means refused supplies to soldiers with bleeding feet, though the whole militia was armed, though thousands of deserters, refugees from duty, were arrested, though the War Department daily called for more men, though every art and artifice and device was practiced to keep the soldiers from the field, though spies and traitors were detected and seized, though traders in contraband of war were constantly caught *flagrante delicto* and captured, though in all countries in time of war civil authority has been compelled to submit to military necessity and power—yet in North Carolina, during the war, the writ of *habeas corpus*, the great writ of liberty, was never for one moment suspended. Immortal history, worthy of Mecklenburg and the 20th of May, 1775!

In 1876 Governor Vance was for the third time elected Governor of the State and his administration was the beginning of a new era for North Carolina.

In 1878 he was elected to the Senate, and until he died remained a member of this body, having been four times elected a Senator. His record in the Senate is part of the nation's history. From the beginning he was an active, earnest debater, a constant, faithful worker, a dutiful, devoted Senator, aspiring and laboring for the welfare and honor of the whole country.

FAYETTEVILLE, N. C.

Shortly after the close of the war in the fall of 1865 and in 1866, the ladies of Fayetteville being anxious to honor the remains of the soldiers who were killed in battle, and who died in and near the town, and were buried in various localities, succeeded in having them all interred in the old cemetery, historic Cross Creek.

Having done this, they erected the Cross Creek Monument, which was completed in 1868. It was the first monument erected in North Carolina and one of the very first in the South.

The Memorial Association which put up this monument devised various ways of raising the money. Among other things they patched a quilt which netted the sum of three hundred dollars. It was afterwards presented to ex-President Davis and later was placed by Mrs. Davis in the Confederate Museum, Richmond, where it may still be seen.

The Memorial Association of Fayetteville has never failed in all the years since 1866 in the dear and sacred custom of decorating the graves of the soldiers.

The Memorial Association and the Monument Association have now merged into the J. E. B. Stuart Chapter, U. D. C.

The St. James Square monument is of massive Georgia granite surmounted by a bronze figure of a Confederate soldier, 7 feet high, total height being 22 feet. Cost \$2211.

While we all cherish the old monument in Cross Creek Cemetery, many people who come to our city never see it. We wanted a monument in a public square.

When the old Court House site was to be disposed of, we decided to have a monument there, at the junction of Green, Rowan, Ramsey and Grove streets.

The Cumberland County Monument Association was formed for the purpose of building it. The site was pre-

(West)

IN
MEMORY
OF THE
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.

(South)

WOMAN'S RECORD TO THE HEROES
IN THE DUST.

(East)

"ON FAME'S ETERNAL CAMPING GROUND
THEIR SILENT TENTS ARE SPREAD."

"REST ON, EMBALMED AND SAINTED DEAD,
DEAR AS THE BLOOD YE GAVE."

(North)

"NOR SHALL YOUR GLORY BE FORGOT,
WHILE FAME HER RECORD KEEPS,
OR HONOR POINTS THE HALLOWED SPOT
WHERE VALOR PROUDLY SLEEPS."

sented to the Association by Colonel Charles Broadfoot in the name of his wife.

For seven years the ladies worked with unflagging zeal, aided by many friends (especially by Major E. J. Hale), and by means of entertainments, a fair and rummage sale, subscriptions solicited, etc., raised the necessary amount by 1902.

The design of the monument, which is of a high order



FAYETTEVILLE, N. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT,
CROSS CREEK CEMETERY.
1868.

(*South*)

THE WOMEN OF CUMBERLAND
TO THEIR
CONFEDERATE DEAD.
MAY 20, 1861—MAY 10, 1902.

(*East*)

FOR THEM SHALL FALL THE
TEARS OF A NATION'S GRIEF.

(*North*)

THEY DIED IN DEFENSE OF
THEIR RIGHTS.

(*West*)

"LORD GOD OF HOSTS, BE WITH US YET;
LEST WE FORGET; LEST WE FORGET."

of art, was furnished by Mr. I. W. Durham of Charlotte, who also erected it.

The monument was unveiled on the 10th of May, 1902, in the presence of five hundred veterans and thousands of citizens.

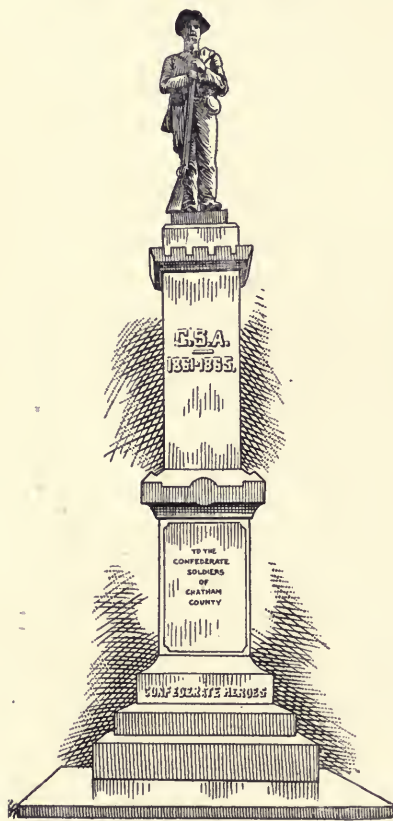
Monument Square is now a "thing of beauty and a joy forever" to those who are to come after us—a heritage to posterity from the hands of those who have builded exceeding well. Set off by the grim munitions of a distant but not forgotten war time, laid in winding walks, turfed, and planted in choice trees, it is a worthy setting to the imposing memorial of granite and bronze reared in tribute to Southern valor.—*Mrs. E. J. Hale.*



FAYETTEVILLE, N. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT,
ST. JAMES SQUARE.

1902.

PITTSBORO, N. C.



PITTSBORO, N. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1907.

A very handsome monument was unveiled on the 23d of August, 1907, to the Confederate soldiers of Chat-ham County, N. C., at Pittsboro, the county seat, with most impres-sive ceremonies and in the presence of the larg-est crowd ever assem-bled in that county. The orator of the day was Chief Justice Wal-ter Clark, of the North Carolina Supreme Court, who at the early age of fifteen was ad-jutant of the 35th North Carolina Regi-ment, and when only seventeen was lieuten-ant-colonel of the 70th North Carolina Regi-ment, and who has done more than any other man to preserve the history of the North Carolina soldiers.

The chief marshal of the occasion was Colonel John R. Lane,

the last colonel of the famous 26th North Carolina Regiment, which lost more men (killed and wounded) at Gettysburg than any other regiment in either army in any battle during the war between the States. Colonel

C. S. A.

1861-1865.

TO THE
CONFEDERATE
SOLDIERS
OF
CHATHAM
COUNTY.

CONFEDERATE HEROES.

Lane wore his old uniform; and although seventy-two years old, he rode a spirited horse at the head of the procession, erect as an Indian, with all the ease and grace of an accomplished cavalier.

This monument is the labor of love of a few devoted ladies, who for nearly four years have struggled most persistently in securing the funds for its erection. It is one of the handsomest monuments in North Carolina, and is made of polished Mt. Airy (N. C.) granite, surmounted with a seven-foot statue of a Confederate soldier made of standard government bronze. The total height of the monument and statue is 27 feet, and it is erected in front of the court house.



RALEIGH, N. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1895.

(*West*)
TO OUR
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.

(*East*)
FIRST AT BETHEL,
LAST AT APPOMATTOX.

RALEIGH, N. C.

On the 20th of May, 1895, the monument was unveiled in the presence of thousands of citizens of the Old North State who had gathered there to do honor to the brave men whose valor the monument perpetuates.

Little Julia Jackson Christian, granddaughter of the immortal Stonewall Jackson, drew the veil.

The monument was constructed entirely of North Carolina granite. The design is on the Corinthian order. It is over seventy-two feet high, with a base of twenty-eight feet. The shaft is a solid block of granite twenty-eight feet high, and is surmounted by a handsome bronze figure representing an infantry soldier. On either side of the base is a life-size statue—one of an infantryman, and the other a cavalryman.

On the first base, which is six feet square, is a large die block and on its two faces are bronze medallions—one representing the seal of North Carolina, and the other the seal of the Confederate States. This is considered one of the handsomest granite monuments in America.



WAYNESBORO, N. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1892.

WAYNESBORO, N. C.

This handsome monument, erected to the memory of our heroic dead, was erected in 1892, in the public square at Waynesboro. The funds to pay for this tribute to the departed defenders of our homes and firesides were raised by the Ladies' Memorial Association. The memorial is 32 feet high, built of Fairfield granite, and cost about \$2000.

WINDSOR, N. C.

A Confederate monument was unveiled, August 13, in Windsor, North Carolina. Windsor is an old Colonial town near the Atlantic coast, the capital of Bertie County, and its history antedates many years the Revolutionary War. Its public buildings were of brick from England.

It was once a wealthy and aristocratic place, but suffered much in the crucial test of reconstruction and the severe ordeal that followed it. It has recuperated, however, wonderfully, aided by its large and valuable fisheries on the Roanoke River and Albemarle Sound. It is not only historic, but enthusiastically Confederate. It furnished many more soldiers for the Confederate army than it had voters. It was in Bertie County that the celebrated "Captain Byrd's Company" was raised and equipped for the war. That company—of the 11th North Carolina Infantry—participated in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg, with thirty-eight men besides its captain (Byrd) and two lieutenants. Thirty-four of them were killed or wounded. Captain Byrd and the four men left for service went into the fight next day, when he and two of the four men were killed.

It was the color company of the regiment, and the flag waved on although its staff was twice shot away. The flag was preserved through and survived the battle. After a time, such of the wounded as were able returned to the company and preserved its organization. Its first-lieutenant, Ed Outlaw, who on that fatal day was under detail by order of General Lee, became its captain, and, with some additions to the company, commanded it in subsequent battles and on until the surrender of Appomattox. Two of the survivors of that charge were on the speaker's stand while General W. B. Bate, of Tennessee, delivered the address at the unveiling of the monument.

Four thousand people were present to witness the cere-



WINDSOR, N. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1895.

WE RESPONDED TO
OUR COUNTRY'S
CALL.

WE FOUGHT AN
HONEST FIGHT,
WE KEPT THE
SOUTHLAND'S FAITH.

WE FELL AT THE
POST OF DUTY.
WE DIED FOR THE
LAND WE LOVED.

OUR CONFEDERATE
DEAD, 1861-1865.
ERECTED BY THE CON-
FEDERATE VETERANS'
ASSOCIATION OF
BERTIE, 1895.

monies. A royal welcome was given General Bate, winding up with a public reception at night in his honor. Bertie County was the home of the paternal ancestors of General Bate for several generations, and that added much to the interest of the occasion.

“THE CONFEDERATES”

Little, indeed, must be the soul that grows morbid with misgivings and with malice at the reunion of the grizzled veterans of the cause. Let these old battle-scarred heroes have their times of revived associations and happy reminiscences. Let them march together on crutches and wooden legs, with empty sleeves dangling at their shoulders, and an occasional green patch over an eyeless socket. Let them talk of thrilling days gone by in bivouac and on battlefield. Let them compare notes of Bull Run and Chancellorsville and Chickamauga and Gettysburg. They suffered enough, and showed courage enough in those perilous days to entitle them to all of the consolation they can get now out of stirring memories. Small the soul and mean the heart that charges these valiant men with treasonable principles. They represent the flower of the Southern manhood—as true and brave a type as breathes the air of American freedom. . . . The soldiers of the South are as loyal as any citizen of the land. Having startled the whole world with an intrepidity of spirit, a dauntlessness of daring, a brilliancy of execution, and an almost marvelous capacity of endurance in the face of overwhelming forces, they surrendered in honor, and have been living through these years in a loyal submissiveness not less heroic than their many successes which would have kindled a Napoleon's pride.

We of the South are proud of the records of those

men who shouted about Lee and Jackson and Johnston and Gordon in those days gone by. We are proud of their silent comrades who sleep in unmarked graves and in unkept cities of the dead. Some of us who were entirely too little to know anything about those dreadful days of war, have read the story with patriotic pride, and we rejoice to know that honor to the memory of the brave soldiers of our sunny South does not mean dishonor to a reunited country.—*The Midland Methodist*.

SOUTH CAROLINA

ANDERSON, S. C.

Our Anderson monument, 28 feet high, stands on the square in a plaza, and was erected by the Ladies' Memorial Association. It is made entirely of granite; cost \$2200. The first \$500 was contributed by Miss Nora Hubbard's School; she was president of the Association. Later the funds were increased by help from the three chapters of the U. D. C. in our town. It was eighteen years from the time the first entertainment was given by Miss Hubbard's School until the monument was unveiled.

While we honor the hands that have been made forever still, and sing the praises of the voices that have been made to cease forever from the battle-cry of heroic charges; honor them in marble shafts erected throughout the South; praise them in Chapter meetings, papers, magazine articles and memorial addresses, there are other duties—rather privileges—and opportunities to serve our Confederate soldiers who have withstood the changes of more than forty years and form to-day the battle-line of the Confederacy. It is now a short, thin line, gray, not in uniform as of yore, but bending beneath the weight of years.

They are the living link between us and the day of the South's great struggle, presenting to us not the picture, but the reality, of those heroes who demonstrated the truest type of patriotism the world has ever seen.

They are heroes of war and heroes of peace; all of them deserve to be placed on the retired list, with full pay, and more than they received in the days of their service under the flag. Let us do everything we can to show that we love and honor them, and that we want to make their lives brighter and brighter as they pass on.

So long as a Confederate soldier walks the streets of our towns, let mothers point them out to their sons as examples of that patriotism which man universal has counted dear.—*Annie Todd Barton.*

(Front)

THE SPIRIT OF CHIVALRY WAS NOT DEAD IN 1861, WHEN THE SOLDIERS OF THE CONFEDERACY WENT FORTH TO BATTLE FOR HOME AND LOVE OF COUNTRY, AND FOR THE PRESERVATION OF CONSTITUTIONAL LIBERTY. HOW WELL THEY ACTED THEIR PART IN THE GIGANTIC DRAMA OF WAR WHICH FOR FOUR YEARS CONVULSED THE AMERICAN CONTINENT AND HELD THE ATTENTION OF ALL THE WORLD, LET THE TRUTHFUL AND IMPARTIAL HISTORIAN TELL! LET HIM RECORD HOW THEY WRESTED VICTORY FROM FOES WHO FAR SURPASSED IN NUMBERS, IN EXCELLENCE OF ARMS AND EQUIPMENT, AND IN ALL THE PROVISIONS AND MUNITIONS OF WAR, AND WHO WERE SUPPORTED BY THE MATERIAL, MORAL AND POLITICAL POWER OF ALMOST THE ENTIRE CIVILIZED WORLD: LET HIM RECORD WITH WHAT FORTITUDE THEY ENDURED SICKNESS AND IMPRISONMENT, WITH WHAT UNFAILING CHEERFULNESS THEY SUSTAINED PRIVATIONS AND SUFFERING: AND ABOVE ALL LET HIM RECORD WITH WHAT SUBLIME ENDURANCE THEY MET DEFEAT AND HOW IN POVERTY AND WANT, BROKEN IN HEALTH BUT NOT IN SPIRIT, THEY HAVE RECREATED THE GREATNESS OF THE SOUTH, AND MADE IT AGAIN THE SWEETEST LAND



ANDERSON, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1901.

ON EARTH. IN GRATEFUL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF THEIR PROWESS IN WAR AND THEIR ACHIEVEMENTS IN PEACE, THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED; THAT IT MAY TEACH THE GENERATIONS OF THE FUTURE THE STORY OF THE MATCHLESS, UNFADING AND UNDYING HONOR WHICH THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIER WON.

(Right)

(Flag)

"THOUGH CONQUERED WE ADORE IT,
LOVE THE COLD DEAD HANDS THAT BORE IT."

(Left)

"THE WORLD SHALL YET DECIDE,
THAT THE SOLDIERS WHO WORE THE GRAY AND DIED
IN TRUTH'S CLEAR FAR-OFF LIGHT,
WITH LEE, WERE IN THE RIGHT."

(Rear)

FIRST MANASSAS
WILLIAMSBURG
SEVEN PINES
GAINES'S MILL
FRAZIER'S FARM
SECOND MANASSAS
BOONSBOROUGH
SHARPSBURG
FREDERICKSBURG

CHICKAMAUGA
WILDERNESS
SPOTTSYLVANIA
CHANCELLORSVILLE
MALVERN HILL
PETERSBURG
GETTYSBURG
FRANKLIN
ATLANTA

APPOMATTOX.

CHARLESTON, S. C.

Charleston has a number of memorials to Southern valor besides the one depicted in these pages, but we believe that this monument is representative. The chaste and severe lines of the monument proper are classical in their design and proportions, and is a striking ornament to a city beautiful.

The figure that surmounts it is keen with life and animation, and pictures a soldier alert to repel the invader or to spring to the charge. The valiant posture, with the colors defiantly draped across the chest, compels admiration, and typifies the ever-readiness of the Southern soldier to answer to duty's call.

*With such men as these the South had no fear for results—if conditions had been anything like equal in the matter of equipment and numerical strength. But pitted against the vast resources of the invader, and the inexhaustible supply of men and money that were drawn upon, what wonder that valor and fealty lost the day—lost the day so far as gaining that for which they fought was involved, but never lost the love of country and steadfastness of principles.

Charleston has had a large life in the history of the nation, and her many points of interest bespeak a prominence that will live while states endure—and not the least of these are the Home for Confederate Widows and Children and the other memorials to the State's part in the great war between the States. It was within our harbor the war first opened—and the principles for which that iron-throated dog of war spoke that spring day still live and thrive in the bosoms of our people. We asked only for that liberty that the constitution drawn up among the colonies—newly free—guaranteed to the States taking part in the compact. We did not want to see sectionalism become king, and vassals made of weaker States. We asked for equal State rights—and



CHARLESTON, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1882.

fought for them, and planned to put the principle in effect among ourselves—and while our method failed through coercion, our beliefs and opinions were so impressed upon the nation's life that we feel that a great victory was ours.

This monument, erected in Magnolia Cemetery, is a monument to Confederate men and Confederate principles.

CHESTER, S. C.

The only ornaments on this monument are crossed sabers on the north side and crossed guns on the south. Unveiled June 27, 1905.

The trowel used in laying the cornerstone was that with which General Lafayette laid the cornerstone of the Lafayette Hall at Camden, in 1825, and which has been repeatedly used in cornerstone ceremonies.

The monument is 42 feet high, and is built of granite.

At the time of the unveiling of the monument Mrs. May Heath Melton was the President of the Chapter and Mrs. Julia Killian Campbell Chairman of Monument Committee.

The orator at the unveiling was S. E. McFadden, son of a veteran. The veil was removed by Nancy Brice, Eliza Walker, Sybilla Barber, and May Grace Douglass, granddaughters of veterans. The beautiful inscription was written by Judge W. H. Brawley.

Cost of monument \$2000.—*Emily Graham.*



CHESTER, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1905.

(*East*)

THIS MONUMENT GUARDS THE MEMORY
OF THE MEN OF CHESTER DISTRICT
WHO, OBEYING THE CALL OF THEIR STATE,
DIED FOR THE CONFEDERATE CAUSE

1861———1865.

TIME MAY CRUMBLE THIS MONUMENT INTO DUST
BUT TIME CANNOT DIM THEIR GLORY.
THEIR VALOR, THEIR PATRIOTISM, THEIR
FAITHFULNESS AND THEIR FAME REMAIN
FOREVER THE HERITAGE OF THEIR COUNTRYMEN.

NON SIBI SED PATRIAE.

(*West*)

THEIR FAME INCREASES LIKE THE
BRANCHES OF A TREE THROUGH THE
HIDDEN COURSE OF TIME.

(*On Cornerstone*)

ERECTED BY
CHESTER CHAPTER
DAUGHTERS OF THE
CONFEDERACY.

1905.



COLUMBIA, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1879.

COLUMBIA, S. C.

The inscription on the Columbia monument was written by William Henry Trescott. On no marble or bronze is there a finer. It has a flowing melody or rhythm, yet

TO SOUTH CAROLINA'S DEAD

1861 OF THE 1865

CONFEDERATE ARMY.

ERECTED BY THE WOMEN OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

THIS MONUMENT

PERPETUATES THE MEMORY

OF THOSE WHO,

TRUE TO THE INSTINCTS OF THEIR BIRTH,
FAITHFUL TO THE TEACHING OF THEIR FATHERS,
CONSTANT IN THEIR LOVE FOR THE STATE,
DIED IN THE PERFORMANCE OF THEIR DUTY;

WHO

HAVE GLORIFIED A FALLEN CAUSE
BY THE SIMPLE MANHOOD OF THEIR LIVES,
THE PATIENT ENDURANCE OF SUFFERING,
AND THE HEROISM OF DEATH;

AND WHO,

IN THE DARK HOURS OF IMPRISONMENT,
AND THE HOPELESSNESS OF THE HOSPITAL,
IN THE SHORT, SHARP AGONY OF THE FIELD,
FOUND SUPPORT AND CONSOLATION

IN THE BELIEF

THAT AT HOME THEY WOULD NOT BE FORGOTTEN.

LET THE STRANGER,

WHO MAY IN FUTURE TIMES

READ THIS INSCRIPTION,

RECOGNIZE THAT THESE WERE MEN
WHOM POWER COULD NOT CORRUPT,
WHOM DEATH COULD NOT TERRIFY,
WHOM DEFEAT COULD NOT DISHONOR.
AND LET THEIR VIRTUE PLEAD

FOR JUST JUDGMENT
OF THE CAUSE IN WHICH THEY PERISHED;
LET THE SOUTH CAROLINIAN
OF ANOTHER GENERATION
REMEMBER
THAT THE STATE TAUGHT THEM
HOW TO LIVE AND HOW TO DIE,
AND THAT FROM HER BROKEN FORTUNES
SHE HAS PRESERVED FOR HER CHILDREN
THE PRICELESS TREASURES OF THEIR MEMORIES;
TEACHING ALL WHO MAY CLAIM
THE SAME BIRTHRIGHT,
THAT TRUTH, COURAGE, AND PATRIOTISM
ENDURETH FOREVER.

(East Base)

ERECTED BY
THE WOMEN OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

(West Base)

TO SOUTH CAROLINA'S DEAD
OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMY.

moves with noble majesty. It reaches a climax in the sentence which has three lines beginning with "whom." That sentence makes the mold for men of the very highest possible type, the sovereigns of democracy, the men more needed than all others in this world. If the Confederacy was supported by such men as Mr. Trescott has portrayed, in defense of such principles, the war on the South was a mistake, a blunder, a—but who can find the word to express what indeed the war on the South may fittingly be called.

WADE HAMPTON MONUMENT AT COLUMBIA

The dedication of the monument to Wade Hampton at Columbia, S. C., was attended by a great throng, estimated at from ten thousand to fifteen thousand visitors. The parade was probably the longest ever seen in the city. In the line of march were numerous military and civic organizations. Besides three companies from the military institutions of the State and about twenty-five companies of State troops, there were survivors of Hampton's Cavalry mounted, a long line of Confederate veterans, Sons of Veterans and a stream of carriages containing distinguished guests. There were also three bands of music in the parade.

The monument is a great success with the people, and "is considered the finest monument in the South."

Mr. Ruckstuhl is the author of many public monuments, among which are celebrated Confederate monuments at Baltimore and Little Rock.

The *New York Times* says of it:

"In Columbia the likeness to General Hampton is regarded as perfect by those who have had the chance to see it. The sculptor depicts Hampton baring his head as soldiers defile before him—this in order to obtain a greater likeness and naturalness than would have been the case if he had placed the hat on. He has tried to steer clear of too much realism on the one side and too much conventionalism on the other. The horse especially is treated in a monumental way, with parts of the head, for instance, slightly exaggerated in order to carry well at a distance. The pedestal is about fourteen feet high and the whole monument nearly thirty. In the arching neck he means to express the pride of a thoroughbred.

"The statue, cast by A. Durenne, of Paris, is about sixteen feet high and weighs seventy-five hundred pounds.

“One of the commission from the Legislature, B. A. Morgan, writes to the *Columbia State* that it is ‘artistic, imposing, inspiring, satisfying.’ J. G. Marshall writes:



COLUMBIA, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1906.

‘The likeness to General Hampton is remarkably fine. It is a great success.’ E. McIver Williamson says: ‘The statue grows on me. It is Wade Hampton. The oftener I see it, the more I admire it.’”

Now Wade Hampton sleeps beneath a great live oak in old Trinity churchyard, and what remains of him is his

ERECTED
BY THE STATE OF
SOUTH CAROLINA
AND
HER CITIZENS.

WADE HAMPTON.

GOVERNOR S. C., 1876-1879.
UNITED STATES SENATOR, 1879-1891.
BENTONVILLE, BRANDY STATION, SAXPONY
CHURCH, COLD HARBOR, HAWES'S SHOP.

BORN MARCH 18, 1818.
DIED APRIL 11, 1902.

ERECTED A. D. 1902.

COMMANDER HAMPTON LEGION,
LIEUT. GEN., C. S. A.
TREVILIAN, SEVEN PINES, BURGESS MILL,
FIRST MANASSAS, GETTYSBURG.

memory and the memorials that a people's love have erected to him.

South Carolina never had a more unselfish public man. There never was a time when he was not willing to die for the State, and even his enemies admitted that. The State has produced many more brilliant, many more learned, many more profound; but never in its history has there arisen a public man who thought of self less than Wade Hampton.

Born the richest citizen in the Southern States, opposing secession to the very last, the owner of four thousand

slaves, with property enough to have gone to Europe and been a prince for the rest of his life, he yet threw all in the balance when the State had acted. Even after the war, when his property was swept away, he had offers from Europe to go there, especially England, where the English nobility idolized him; but he remained with his people, showing the same unselfish devotion in adversity that had marked him in the heyday of his power.

He belonged to the whole people. No section or class may claim him; Hampton is the heritage of every South Carolinian, and the thought of him causes a glow of pride in every South Carolinian's heart. How great he was, how he shouldered up above the common herd of men, not by privilege of birth, not by heritage of class, but by possession of the qualities of truth and honor and courage, with enduring loyalty to the land of his fathers and with unselfish devotion to the cause of man! The crowd went from every part of South Carolina; every shade of opinion, every sect and race were alike present to do him honor. The outpouring of affection was general as it was equally genuine.

The Legislature voted \$20,000 for the purpose of having the statue erected on condition that the citizens of the State should contribute half as much before the appropriation became available. The \$10,000 was promptly contributed as a freewill offering by the people, and the monument has the inscription: "Erected by the State of South Carolina and Her Citizens."

It is an equal honor to both, for the privilege of possessing such a citizen as Wade Hampton does not come often in the life of any people.

Of South Carolina's illustrious dead, Calhoun and Hampton stand forth alone—kings of their day and generation.

The Monument Commission, appointed by the Legislature, selected Mr. F. Wellington Ruckstuhl as the sculptor without "competition" on the strength of his past work.

The sculptor has represented Hampton riding down the line at a review of his troops and saluting them as they cheer him. The statue is fifteen and a half feet high, and was cast by the compagnie A. Durenne at Paris. It was shipped complete in a case sixteen feet high via Havre and New York to Savannah by boat, and from there by rail to Columbia, where it arrived safely. The sculptor followed it all the way from Paris, and watched each loading and unloading.

The horse's head in the bronze is not reined in, but the horse himself bends his head proudly as he bears his master, cheered by his soldiers.

The pedestal, in the designing of which Mr. Ruckstuhl was assisted by M. J. L. Fougousse, of Paris, consists, first, of a slight grassy mound; secondly, of a curb having beautifully designed angle railings of bronze; thirdly, of another grass mound; fourthly, of two steps of Winnsboro granite; and, finally, of a die made in Brussels of gray granite quarried in the Vosges Mountains of Alsace. The die is completely polished. It is mounted with twelve bronze plaques bearing names of ten battles and dedications to Hampton, besides inscriptions in raised bronze, antique Roman letters. The pedestal is thirteen and a half feet high and of unusually happy proportion. The whole monument is 29 feet high and cost complete thirty thousand dollars.

JONESVILLE, S. C.



JONESVILLE, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1907.

Our monument stands on a public square in a most prominent position. It is 23 feet high, with a base of seven and a half feet. The foundation is composed of four granite bases.

The monument is enclosed in a neat iron fence, and upon our Memorial Day is decorated by the Daughters with flowers and tokens of loving remembrance.

It was erected by the John Hames Chapter, U. D. C., and unveiled May 17, 1907. The Chapter was organized in 1901. Union County was Union District at the time of the war.

The mothers of soldiers have all passed away.—*Mrs. J. L. McWhirter, President U. D. C.*

MAJOR STILES'S TRIBUTE TO GENERAL LEE

He was of all men most attractive to us, yet by no means most approachable. We loved him much, but we revered him more. We never criticised, never doubted him, never attributed to him either moral error or mental weakness—no, not even in our secret hearts or most audacious thoughts. I really believe it would have strained and blurred our strongest and clearest conceptions of the distinction between right and wrong to have entertained even for a moment the thought that he had ever acted from any other than the purest and loftiest motive. I never but once heard of such a suggestion, and then it so transported the hearers that military subordination was forgotten, and the colonel who heard it rushed with drawn sword against the major-general who made it.

LANCASTER, S. C.

The monument is of granite, quarried in the county. It consists of three bases, the bottom one being 10 feet square, pedestal, die, cap, flag-stone, second cap; surmounted by the statue of a Confederate soldier with gun in hand, standing at parade rest. The entire height of the monument is 30 feet.

The statue is 7 feet high and faces the east.

Cost of monument \$2600.

The unveiling of the monument was on the 4th day of June, 1909, with beautiful and impressive ceremonies; a day long to be remembered by the men, women and children of the Red Rose County.

Data furnished by Mrs. Alison Lawton of Charleston, S. C.

(North)

U. D. C.

1861-1865.

COMRADES.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.

(East)

THE ARMS ARE STACKED, THE FLAGS ARE FURLED,
THE SOUND OF BATTLE NO LONGER FALLS;
BUT OUR SOLDIERS SHOWED TO A WAITING WORLD
HOW TO ANSWER WHEN DUTY CALLS.

(South)

FROM NORTH TO SOUTH, FROM EAST TO WEST,
THEIR ASHES SCATTERED LIE;
BUT IN THE REGIONS OF THE BLEST
THEIR SPIRITS SING ON HIGH.

(West)

C. S. A.

1861-1865.

TO THE CONFEDERATE DEAD OF UNION DISTRICT.



LANCASTER, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1909.

(South)

C. S. A.

1861-1865.

GOD HOLDS THE SCALES OF JUSTICE,
HE WILL MEASURE PRAISE AND BLAME:
THE SOUTH WILL STAND THE VERDICT;
AND WILL STAND IT WITHOUT SHAME.

(East)

WORTHY, THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS TO
BE HALLOWED AND HELD IN TENDER RE-
MEMBRANCE: WORTHY, THE FADELESS FAME
WHICH LANCASTER SOLDIERS WON IN DE-
FENDING THE HONOR OF THE SOUTH, THE
RIGHTS OF THE STATES, THE LIBERTIES
OF THE PEOPLE, THE PRINCIPLES OF THE
UNION AS THEY WERE HANDED DOWN TO
THEM BY THE FATHERS OF OUR COMMON
COUNTRY.

OUR CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.

(North)

NO COUNTRY HAD MORE LOYAL SONS,
NO CAUSE, NOBLER CHAMPIONS,
NO PEOPLE, BOLDER DEFENDERS,
NO PRINCIPLE, TRUER MARTYRS.

(West)

ERECTED BY THE WOMEN OF LANCASTER
COUNTY, A. D. 1909, UNDER THE AUSPICES
OF LANCASTER CHAPTER, U. D. C.

NEWBERRY, S. C.

CALVIN CROZIER

"REST ON, EMBALMED AND SAINTED DEAD,
DEAR AS THE BLOOD YE GAVE;
NO IMPIOUS FOOTSTEPS HERE SHALL TREAD
THE HERBAGE OF YOUR GRAVE;
NOR SHALL YOUR GLORY BE FORGOT
WHILE FAME HER RECORD KEEPS,
OR HONOR POINTS THE HALLOWED SPOT
WHERE VALOR PROUDLY SLEEPS."

This is one of the verses on a beautiful monument I looked upon with tearful reverence while walking through Rosemont Cemetery at Newberry. Such acts as the murdering of Crozier are some of the things that keep a man from forgetting the war. Does history record any nobler sacrifice? Damon was the friend of Pythias, but this man Bowers was a stranger to Crozier. Much more of this pathetic story is recorded in the annals of Newberry.

Bill Arp, in the *Atlanta Constitution*, calls attention to the killing of the brave Confederate soldier by the order of Colonel Trowbridge, at Newberry, S. C., September 8, 1865. Many requests have been made through the press of the South since the publication of this letter that some one conversant with the facts of that human butchery give them to the public.

W. M. Fenton writes of it: "I was then a youth of fifteen years, and was living at Newberry when the brave Crozier yielded up his life that another might not suffer. The memory of that day is of a tragedy never to be forgotten. The war had ended, and the soldiers of the disbanded Confederate army and paroled prisoners were passing through South Carolina to their homes in the West. Among them was Calvin Crozier, a Texan, who arrived at Newberry on September 7, 1865, and was delayed there overnight. He had some ladies under his care; and, as hotel accommodations were very meager, they decided it would be best to pass the night in the car



NEWBERRY, S. C.
CROZIER MONUMENT.
1891.

(On Front Face of Die)

CALVIN CROZIER,
BORN
AT BRANDON, MISS.,
AUG., 1840,
MURDERED AT
NEWBERRY, S. C.,
SEPT. 8, 1865.

(On Another Face)

AFTER THE SURRENDER OF THE
CONFEDERATE ARMIES, WHILE ON
THE WAY TO HIS HOME IN TEXAS,
WAS CALLED UPON AT THE RAIL-
ROAD STATION AT NEWBERRY,
S. C., ON THE NIGHT OF SEPT. 7,
1865, TO PROTECT A YOUNG WHITE
WOMAN TEMPORARILY UNDER
HIS CHARGE FROM GROSS INSULTS
OFFERED BY A NEGRO FEDERAL
SOLDIER OF THE GARRISON
STATIONED HERE.

on which they had traveled. Late in the night some negro soldiers, under the command of Colonel Trowbridge, who had arrived at Newberry that day, entered the car where Crozier and the ladies under his care were quietly reposing, and made themselves very offensive to the ladies. Crozier requested them to leave, but they refused to do so, and a difficulty arose. In the scuffle which followed

(On Another Face)

A DIFFICULTY ENSUED, IN WHICH
THE NEGRO WAS SLIGHTLY CUT.
THE INFURIATED SOLDIERS
SEIZED A CITIZEN OF NEWBERRY,
UPON WHOM
THEY WERE ABOUT TO EXECUTE
SAVAGE REVENGE,
WHEN CROZIER CAME PROMPTLY
FORWARD AND AVOWED HIS OWN
RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE DEED,
THUS REFUSING TO ACCEPT SAFETY
BY ALLOWING A STRANGER
TO RECEIVE THE VIOLENCE
INTENDED FOR HIMSELF.

(Fourth Side)

HE WAS HURRIED IN THE
NIGHT TIME TO THE
BIVOUAC OF THE REGIMENT
TO WHICH THE SOLDIER
BELONGED; WAS KEPT
UNDER GUARD ALL NIGHT,
WAS NOT ALLOWED COMMUNICATION WITH ANY
CITIZENS, WAS CONDEMNED
TO DIE, WITHOUT EVEN THE
FORM OF A TRIAL,
WAS SHOT TO DEATH
ABOUT DAYLIGHT THE
FOLLOWING MORNING AND
HIS BODY MUTILATED.

one of the negroes was slightly cut by Crozier with his knife. The regiment to which they belonged was encamped in a graveyard near the depot, and very soon after the difficulty occurred a number of them appeared at the depot bent on avenging the one who had been dealt with by Crozier. In their madness they seized Mr. Jacob S. Bowers, who was then General Superintendent of the Greenville and Columbia Railroad, and, despite his many protestations, were about to lynch him. When Crozier learned what they were about, without a moment's hesitation he presented himself and acknowledged that he had wounded the negro soldier. He was at once tied and taken to the camp mentioned above, and was shot to death by the fiends. His body was thrown in a shallow grave, and they danced in ghoulish glee upon his new-made grave. The officers of the negro regiment, principally white, were appealed to in behalf of Crozier, but in vain. Trowbridge, the colonel of this regiment, was heard to declare that he took upon himself all the responsibility of the act. Prince Rivers, a negro who was then an officer in this same regiment, wishing to save the life of Crozier, went to him and begged him to deny that he was the man who had the difficulty with the negro soldier, but he refused. Seldom indeed do we find such heroic self-sacrifice as is recorded of this noble Texan. He might have gone free to his far Western home had he permitted an innocent man to suffer. However fondly he may have dreamed of his arrival at his Texan home, Galveston, and the greeting of loved ones there, he gave it all up and laid down his life that another might live. No ignoble spirit could have acted as he did. Such a death must work forgiveness for many misdeeds and shortcomings, and where he now sleeps must be holy ground. His body remained where he was buried by the negro soldiers until 1891, when the people of Newberry had him buried in Rosemont Cemetery, and erected an enduring monument to his memory. In erecting this monument they have honored themselves."



NEWBERRY, S. C.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1893.

(West)

THIS IS A RECORD OF SACRED DEAD.
THEY WERE THE SOLDIERS OF THE SOUTHERN CONFEDERACY,
FROM NEWBERRY DISTRICT, SOUTH CAROLINA,
WHO BATTLED FOR RIGHT AND PERISHED,
THUS THEIR LIVING COMRADES
AND THOSE WHO LOVE THEM
MEMORIZE THEIR LIVES.

ON THE OTHER SIDES IS A LIST OF THE SOLDIERS' NAMES.

This monument was erected by the Drayton Rutherford Chapter, U. D. C.

Mrs. Mary S. Rogers, of Blum, Texas, a sister of Crozier, writes of the family: "I add the following to the account of the killing of my brother, Calvin Crozier, September 8, 1865, by order of Colonel Trowbridge, commanding the Thirty-third Colored Regiment of Federal troops: My brother was born in Brandon, Miss. He enlisted in Good's Battery at Dallas in 1861. Our father was too old and feeble to go to the war, but he had five sons and two sons-in-law who served through the war. My husband was a private in General Gano's command three and a half years. My brothers served in Texas regiments, and all went safely through the war except one brother, who was wounded in the battle of Pleasant Hill. I am the only one of my family left. Exposure during the war caused the death of three of my brothers. My husband, R. C. Donalson, lived through the war, and died ten years ago."



TENNESSEE

CHICKAMAUGA AND CHATTANOOGA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK

The United States Government has, under an act of Congress, purchased the entire Chickamauga Battlefield, embracing over fifteen square miles, and has converted it into a park of magnificent proportions. The sum of \$725,000 was appropriated by Congress for the erection of National monuments, and for the improvement of the grounds, walks and driveways. The various States have also appropriated over \$500,000 for the erection of monuments to commemorate the deeds of valor of soldiers from their respective States. Granite and bronze are the materials used for all of the monuments. The old roads of the battlefield have been reopened and the underbrush cut from 3300 acres, and the battlefield is now in the same condition it was in at the time of the battle. The monuments range in cost from \$1000 to \$6000 each—those erected by the United States to the regulars cost \$1500 each. The main drive of the Park is thirty miles in length and is twenty-four feet wide. Five steel observation towers, each seventy feet high, have been erected. Three of these towers are on the Chickamauga field and two on Missionary Ridge. Wilder's Brigade monument is provided with a stairway, built of stone, to reach an observatory at top, eighty-one feet above the ground; also used as an observation tower. The National Commission has ascertained the fighting lines of all divisions and brigades on both the Union and Confederate sides with sufficient accuracy to justify the erection of historical tablets for these organizations. Tablets have also been erected for army headquarters, corps, divisions and brigades for both sides and for all the fields. The part taken by each organization, throughout the battles, is set forth on these tablets. The old lines of work and fortifications have been restored, and about three hundred cannon have been mounted and

placed in position. The Park is now the most comprehensive military object lesson in the world.

WHAT IT IS FOR

The Chickamauga River forms the eastern boundary of the Park. The fighting began on the eastern side of the battlefield on the 19th of September, and closed on the western side, September 20, at 7:30 P. M. The general trend of movement throughout the two awful days of slaughter was from east to west; the Confederates advancing, the Federals slowly giving way.

A little past noon on the 20th the Federal center was pierced, and the entire right wing of Rosecrans's army was driven in headlong, confused flight from the field; and with them or ahead of them, Generals Rosecrans (commander-in-chief), Garfield, McCook, Crittenden, and Sheridan. Mr. C. A. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War, did not follow in the rear of his commander, Rosecrans, but made his escape by urging his horse up and over the dizzy heights of Missionary Ridge, and arrived safe at Chattanooga.

According to Assistant Secretary of War Dana, it was a stampede worse than Bull Run.

The left wing of the army under General G. H. Thomas made a brave resistance at Snodgrass Hill, in the northwestern portion of the battlefield—fighting so heroically that it gained for General Thomas the name of "Rock of Chickamauga." But as soon as it became dark the left wing, too, went away in the friendly darkness, leaving the Confederates in possession of the field. At eight o'clock there was not a corps, division, brigade, regiment, battalion, or company of Federals on the battlefield, nor did any of them bivouac that night within three miles of it—the nearest being at Rossville.

The Confederates, on the other hand, bivouacked on the field and were in possession of the enemy's hospitals and of thousands of small arms with much captured artil-

lery, and thousands of prisoners. It was a Confederate victory.

The Government has not made the scene of this battle into a military park in order to produce the impression that it was a Federal victory. It has simply taken the field of one of the greatest battles of the war, where the fighting on both sides was characterized by almost unparalleled bravery, and has made of it a great military object lesson, to be studied by Americans and by military men from all parts of the world. Those who represent it otherwise practically charge the Government with trying to cover up a defeat with monuments. This is far from being the purpose.

Some say it was not a complete victory, because Bragg failed in his main purpose, which was to get between Rosecrans and Chattanooga. How does anyone know that was Bragg's main purpose? Even if it were, Bragg was doing well enough in this direction until the right wing of the Federal army broke and fled, in the afternoon of September 20; after that, no one could have gotten between Rosecrans and Chattanooga unless he had possessed a swifter horse than Rosecrans had.



BOLIVAR, TENN.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

(South)

TO THE
CONFEDERATE DEAD
OF
HARDEMAN COUNTY,
TENNESSEE.

(West)

HARDEMAN COUNTY
ERECTS
THIS MONUMENT TO
THE MEMORY OF
HER SONS
FALLEN IN THE SERVICE
OF THE
CONFEDERATE STATES.

(North)

THOUGH MEN DESERVE
THEY MAY NOT WIN SUCCESS:
THE BRAVE WILL HONOR THE BRAVE
VANQUISHED, NONE THE LESS.

(East)

IN HOPE OF A
JOYFUL RESURRECTION.

BOLIVAR, TENN.

I send you picture of our monument and data with the compliments of Neely Chapter 981, Daughters of the Confederacy, of Bolivar. Our Chapter is named in honor of two Confederate soldiers:

R. P. Neely, who organized and commanded the first company of infantry going from Bolivar into the Southern army, and

J. J. Neely, who in the same year, 1861, led forth the first company of cavalry from Hardeman County.

It was strenuous work for the people of Bolivar to get their monument in place in the troublous times just after the close of the war. I enclose an article written years ago by Judge A. T. McNeal, showing how men thought about these things in the sixties and seventies.—*Mrs. C. M. Wellons, President U. D. C.*

The Bolivar monument stands in the court house square. It is about 25 feet high; the shaft of white marble with a cinerary urn on top.

It has a number of symbolic ornaments carved on and above the die, which give one reason to pause and observe carefully.

South side: Drum and flags.

West: Crossed guns, cannon and flags.

North: Tents under trees.

East: Gun and sword crossed. A pistol, two flags, two cannon. Cannon balls.

The monument cost about \$3500.

Extract from article by Judge McNeal:

The Bolivar monument, which I believe was the first of its kind erected in the entire South, grew out of the duty of the living soldier to his dead comrade.

Thousands of brave men had given their lives for that which in the eyes of the world was utter failure with the stamp of treason upon it. Their government had vanished; their record was in the hands of their late foes.

The history writers called their action rebellion and insurrection. The government to which they had submitted, in its public acts and laws, did the same. They had done all that men could do, and when all further effort was impossible they had submitted with dignity and in good faith.

But that good faith did not imply a forgetfulness by the living of duty to the dead. Those dead heroes had no government to protect their memories or to honor their graves. They died battling for us, and some perpetual mark of our appreciation is due, not merely as an honor to their memory, but to stand as a living witness in future years that they were not regarded as traitors by their own people, and that we delight to do them honor.

A large part of the money to build this monument was raised by the patriotic efforts of the women of Bolivar. I trust the day will come when the entire South will be dotted with similar memorials as a permanent and unanswerable record of a great historical fact.—*Albert T. McNeal.*



CLARKSVILLE, TENN.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1893.

IN HONOR OF
THE HEROES WHO FELL
WHILE FIGHTING FOR US
IN THE ARMY OF
THE CONFEDERATE STATES,
1861-1865.

THOUGH ADVERSE FORTUNE
DENIED FINAL VICTORY
TO THEIR UNDAUNTED COURAGE,
HISTORY PRESERVES THEIR FAME,
MADE GLORIOUS FOREVER.

CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL.

CLARKSVILLE, TENN.

The monument is made of granite from Barre, Vermont. It is 48 feet 3 inches in height and 13 by 9 at the base. The crowning figure is that of a Confederate infantry soldier. This is a bronze statue 8 feet in height. One of the figures below is that of a cavalryman; the other that of an artilleryman. Each of these is of granite, 6 feet 6 inches in height. These three figures were all modeled from photographs of Confederate soldiers who had enlisted from Montgomery County.

(Shaft)

NAMES OF BATTLES
IN WHICH COMPANY K,
4TH TENNESSEE REGIMENT
PARTICIPATED.

(Base)

CONFEDERATE.

DYERSBURG, TENN.

The monument stands in a corner of the court house yard. It is a handsome shaft of granite surmounted by the figure of a soldier in full uniform.

It is dedicated to the brave soldiers who went from Dyer County, and was unveiled on the 6th of April, the anniversary of the battle of Shiloh, on which memorable field, alas! so many of them fell.

The speakers on the occasion were:

Hon. Maecenas Benton, formerly of Dyersburg, but now a prominent citizen of Missouri; Governor Jeff Davis, of Arkansas; Senators Carmack and Frazier, of Tennessee; Colonel Luke Finley, of Memphis, who was major and lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Tennessee. Captain S. R. Latta made a brief address. It is a coincidence that he, like General Strahl, was a Northern man, the two raising the first companies in the county.

When the remains of General O. F. Strahl were taken from beautiful Ashwood Cemetery, near Columbia, to Dyersburg, his old home, in 1901, and there reinterred with fitting ceremonies, a movement was started for the erection of a monument to him and the other patriotic



DYERSBURG, TENN.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1905.

sons of Dyer County who had so promptly responded to the call of their country. The first company organized in that community was commanded by Otho French Strahl, a native of Ohio, who had settled in Dyersburg and become of its people. He was afterwards elected lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Tennessee Regiment, and was then promoted to brigadier-general. He was killed in the battle of Franklin.

The Dyer Guards was Company K of the 4th Tennessee. It was made up of members from Dyersburg and vicinity and commanded first by Captain Strahl. After his election at Germantown to be lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Tennessee, H. I. Fowlkes was made its captain. The command next devolved upon Captain John W. Lauderdale, a brave and efficient officer, always ready for duty whether in camp, on the march, or on the battlefield, and no less faithful to the duties of civil life, in which he made a host of friends.

The securing of the monument fund was specially through the Dawson Bivouac, of Dyersburg, whose members worked earnestly till its completion.

THE SOUTH—AND THE NORTH

You, my friends, felt that republican government and liberty itself were gone if the Union of the States were dissolved. The Southern soldier believed in the sovereign rights of the States and the Union with only certain delegated powers and guaranteed rights, and defended his home and his property from invasion. The ardor with which both sides rallied around their respective flags and followed them through sacrifice, through danger and death, was equal, and proves their conscientious patriotism. Each soldier who laid down his life on either side for his country thought that he died for a

holy cause. Both sides believed they were right. Self-sacrifice unto death for what a man believes is heroism, and heroism that deserves immortality—yes, more than deserves it: carries immortality in his breast. It is given us now to see that high motives were not all ranged under one banner; that that sublime devotion that leads a man to leave wife and home and mother for the hardships of battle and the crown of death was displayed on both sides. To underrate the courage, the endurance, and the heroism of the men who wore the gray is to dim the luster and tarnish the fame of the men who wore the blue.—*Selected.*

FAYETTEVILLE, TENN.

Iron and rustic seats offer rest to the tired visitors who come to look on the sculptured face of the typical Confederate soldier who surmounts the handsome pedestal or read the loving, patriotic words inscribed on the snowy marble. The figure—a private soldier at parade rest with a frank and fearless look upon his graven lineaments—was made at Carrara, Italy, and is a work of art. The monument was erected by Mr. Lewis Peach, a stoneworker of marked ability and one of Lincoln County's own brave soldiers. The monument, including the statue, is about twenty-one feet in height and stands upon a slight elevation. The figure is in good proportion to the base and pedestal, which are massive. The pedestal is of a beautiful quality of white Georgia marble, and the base is of Bedford stone.

The figure faces the north, commanding a view of the two great cannon. These cannon were brought from Fort Morgan, Mobile, Ala., and the balls were from the arsenal at Philadelphia. In the summer the monument



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT, FAYETTEVILLE, TENN. 1906.

(North)

THIS CARVEN STONE IS HERE TO TELL
TO ALL THE WORLD THE LOVE WE BEAR
TO THOSE WHO FOUGHT AND BLED AND FELL,
WHOSE BATTLE CRY WAS DO AND DARE.
WHO FEARED NO FOE, BUT FACED THE FRAY—
OUR GALLANT MEN WHO WORE THE GRAY.

A TRIBUTE FROM THE
ZOLLIFFER-FULTON CHAPTER,
U. D. C.

(East)

PRESERVE THE TRUTH IN HISTORY.

(West)

IN PERPETUAL REMEMBRANCE.

(South)

1861-1865.

IN LOVING MEMORY
OF THE THREE THOUSAND CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
OF LINCOLN COUNTY
WHOSE PATRIOTISM AND HEROISM WE HOLD IN
PERPETUAL REMEMBRANCE.

CREST TO CREST THEY BORE OUR BANNER,
SIDE BY SIDE THEY FELL ASLEEP,
HAND TO HAND WE REAR THIS TOKEN,
HEART TO HEART WE KNEEL AND WEEP.

—INA M. PORTER.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.

was flanked on every side by handsome century plants. The two larger ones, each one thirty years old, were the gift of Mrs. C. C. McKinney, while the two smaller ones were given by Miss Rebecca March, now of Texas.

In no hearts have the fires of patriotism burned more brightly than in those of the Zollicoffer-Fulton Chapter, No. 16, United Daughters of the Confederacy, of Fayetteville, Tenn. They have worked together for eleven years harmoniously and untiringly to do honor to the cause for which their beloved sires surrendered liberty and life. Their first few years as a Chapter were devoted to relief work, and many an old soldier and destitute family reaped the benefit of their loving labors.

Mrs. Felicia Zollicoffer Metcalfe, their President since the organization of the Chapter, November 2, 1895, has never allowed a note of discouragement to be sounded, but has looked forward with the eye of faith to the glad day when with appropriate ceremonies the monument should be unveiled—a finished memorial of the love and honor of Lincoln County heroes of the fearful sixties.

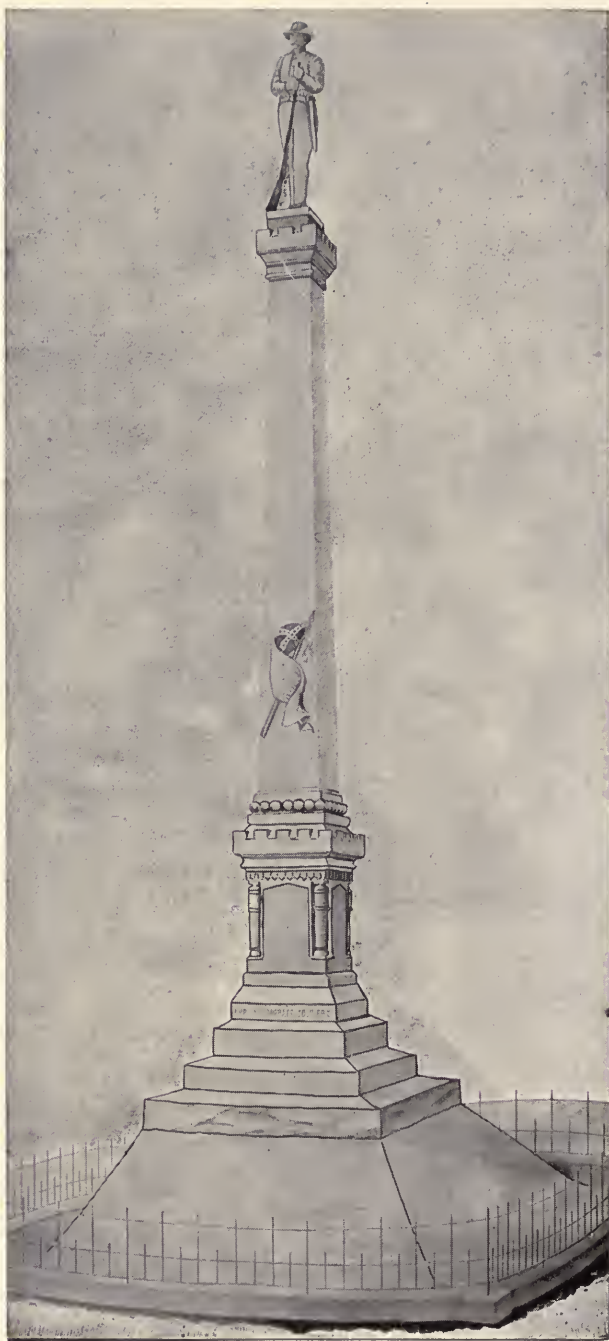
FRANKLIN, TENN.

The monument at Franklin on the public square was built by the Franklin Chapter, U. D. C. It commemorates the battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864, which General Geo. W. Gordon in his address at the unveiling November 30, 1899, pronounced the "bloodiest of modern times."

Soon after the close of the war Colonel John McGavock and his noble wife, old residents of Franklin, conceived the laudable idea of establishing a cemetery for the dead heroes. With that object in view, Colonel McGavock donated the necessary ground near his residence, one mile south of the public square of Franklin and joining his family burying-ground. Following this, Colonel McGavock had the bodies of fourteen hundred and eighteen dead soldiers exhumed and properly buried in the cemetery, with each grave marked with a painted headboard, bearing the name and command of the dead when known. He also caused to be prepared at the time of the reinterment an accurate list of the names of every known body, together with the name of the regiment and company to which the soldier belonged. This makes identification absolutely certain.

Not only did Colonel McGavock thus generously care for the Confederate dead, but for twenty-five years thereafter he and his wife watched over the cemetery with zealous care and kept it in order at their own expense.

Some score years ago (about 1890), through the enterprise of John L. McEwen Bivouac No. 4, Association of Confederate Veterans, Tennessee Division, the wooden headboards of the graves were replaced by beautiful marble headstones. The amount necessary to do this work was about \$3000, being two dollars for each grave. The committee having this in charge issued an address to the Southern States, informing them of what was being done, and stating that all States which desired to



FRANKLIN, TENN. CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

contribute in honoring the brave dead were welcome to send the Association the cost of marking the graves of those from their State who fell in the battle, and that these contributions would be used to form a fund to maintain the cemetery in good order.

The States and the number each has buried in the cemetery are as follows:

Alabama, 129; Arkansas, 104; Florida, 4; Georgia, 69; Kentucky, 6; Louisiana, 18; Mississippi, 424; North Carolina, 2; South Carolina 51; Tennessee, 230; Texas, 89; Unknown, 225.

The large number of "Unknown" is accounted for, to some extent, by the fact that many of the headboards placed where the burials were originally made, near the breastworks, were burned or otherwise destroyed by the "contrabands" of cold weather soon after the return of the Federal forces, so that the identity of some of the bodies could not be ascertained at the time of removal.

The cemetery is now one of the most beautiful in the South, surrounded by a handsome iron fence, principally secured through the efforts of Miss M. A. H. Gay, of Decatur, Ga.

The shafts in the right corner of the picture were erected by Florida and the one on the left by Kentucky.

Since the death of her husband, Mrs. McGavock, like a true Southern woman, has kept a personal supervision over these graves. She never wearies in showing hospitalities to old Confederates who visit the scene of the terrible conflict. She always kept "open house" in the old family mansion, adjoining the cemetery. This mansion, erected in ante-bellum days, and around which the fierce battle raged for a time, is of historic interest to all who visit the battlefield. By it swept General Cockrell's Brigade as it rushed forward against the Federal breastworks. Soon after its broad piazza was covered with dead and wounded Confederates, carried thither by the ambulance corps. On the immediate east end of the piazza there were stretched, side by side, the

dead bodies of five Confederate generals; while Cockrell, shot through the leg, lay a few feet away.

Their names were: Major-General Cleburne; Brigadier-Generals John Adams, Granbury, Strahl, and Gist. This remarkable scene of so many distinguished officers lying dead side by side was perhaps never before witnessed in any battle of the world.

LEBANON, TENN.

The pedestal of this monument is 12 feet high and the soldier figure is six. The names on the monument are those of the soldiers who are buried in the cemetery, and the blank spaces on the south and west sides are left for those who may be buried there hereafter. The inscriptions are as follows:

(North)

SACRED TO
MEMORY OF
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
WHO SLEEP IN THIS CEMETERY
AND TO THEIR SURVIVING COM-
RADES WHO SHALL REST HERE.

IMMORTAL HEROES!
YOUR UNPARALLELED COURAGE,
YOUR BLOOD, YOUR PATRIOTISM,
HAVE BEQUEATHED TO ALL GENER-
ATIONS AN EXAMPLE OF
SUBLIME HEROISM,
AND TO YOUR COUNTRY AN
ETERNITY OF FAME.

THE CONFEDERACY, WITHOUT AN ARMY,
NAVY, OR GOVERNMENT, 600,000 VOLUN-
TEERS SUSTAINED THE ASSAULT OF 2,778,304
MEN, SUPPORTED BY THE STRONGEST GOV-
ERNMENT IN THE WORLD FOR FOUR YEARS.
ITS DESTRUCTION RENDERED NECESSARY A
PUBLIC DEBT OF \$2,708,393,885, THE SACRIFICE
OF 349,944 LIVES AND 1,366,443 PENSIONERS.



LEBANON, TENN.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

(East)

GENERAL:
ROBERT HATTON.

COLONELS:

J. K. HOWARD
R. C. SANDERS

E. I. GOLLADAY
J. W. HARDY

MAJORS:

W. H. WILLIAMSON
S. A. CARTER

DR. J. L. FITE
DR. O. C. KIDDER

CAPTAINS:

J. H. BRITTON
J. R. LESTER
J. D. KIRKPATRICK

J. F. COE
J. H. ANDERSON
REV. B. W. McDONOLD

LIEUTENANTS:

PAT O'BRIEN
W. H. PARROW
W. D. MARTIN
L. A. TRICE

C. T. BURGESS
J. T. LANE
S. M. ALLEN
A. G. SETTLE

PRIVATES:

G. M. SHUTT
J. D. LESTER
G. STRATTON
J. CHANDLER
L. B. SETTLE
J. T. HANKINS
D. K. DONNELL, SR.
J. A. RUTHERFORD
J. M. MARTIN
O. T. BARBEE
G. DONNELL

I. P. COX
J. T. COX
W. R. BRITTON
E. R. PENNYBAKER
J. H. RAGLAND
R. A. DAVIS
J. L. HEARN
L. SPEARS
W. P. EASON
C. R. GLENN
R. A. HEARN.

(West)

CAPT. BROWN, CO. D, 2ND KY. REG'T.
A. WHITLOCK, CO. A, 2ND KY. REG'T.
P. WHITLOCK, CO. E, 2ND KY. REG'T.
HENRY DORSEY, CO. A, 2ND KY.



LEWISBURG, TENN.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1907.

LEWISBURG, TENN.

The monument is thus described by Captain W. G. Lloyd:

The base, above a well-established foundation, consists of four massive blocks of stone, 5 x 10 feet and 18 inches

NAMES OF ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED MEN
OF MARSHALL COUNTY WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES
TO THE CAUSE OF THE CONFEDERACY.

"LEST WE FORGET."

thick—two crossed above the others, and above them is a large native white stone, upon which is the pedestal of Georgia granite. Appropriately the monument is completed by the statue of a Confederate soldier over 7 feet high. As may be seen, the statue is several feet above the pedestal on a pyramid of smaller blocks.

MEMPHIS, TENN.

EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF FORREST

The height of the entire monument is 22 feet. The height of the bronze figure is 9 feet, and it weighs ninety-five hundred pounds. The cost of the structure approximates thirty-three thousand dollars.

In Forrest Park, Memphis, Tenn., surrounded by fifteen thousand spectators, at 2.30 P. M. on May 16 little Miss Kathleen Bradley pulled the cord that released the veil from the magnificent equestrian statue of her illustrious great-grandfather, Lieutenant-General Nathan Bedford Forrest. There was a momentary silence as the

imposing grandeur of this colossal bronze figure of the great "Wizard of the Saddle" and his steed met the gaze of the expectant crowd, then a wild cheer broke from hundreds of his old surviving followers clustered around the base and was enthusiastically taken up by the vast multitude.

The idea of erecting a monument to General Forrest was first projected in 1886, but it was not until 1891 that it took definite shape and a monument association was organized for this purpose. On November 18, 1900, the design was accepted and the order was given to the sculptor, Charles H. Niehaus. The designer of the base was Mr. B. C. Alsop, and it is built of Tennessee marble. The statue, which was made in Europe, arrived in Memphis on April 16, and was placed on its base a day or two later.

The unveiling of the monument was attended with elaborate ceremonies. In the big parade were most of the surviving staff officers of General Forrest, his general officers, and many of his old veterans who rode with him from 1861 to 1865. Judge J. P. Young, who was one of Forrest's old troopers, was master of ceremonies. In opening the proceedings he said in part: "No one who did not ride with Forrest can have so keen an appreciation of the personal qualities of the man as those who were actually under his direct command, and who, from daily, hourly observation, witnessed his fertility of resource, his vehemence in battle and his soulful tenderness toward the stricken soldier, whether friend or foe. But it was no holiday parade. It cost something to ride with Forrest. It meant days and nights of sleepless toil and motion. It meant countless miles under a burning sun in the choking dust. It meant limitless leagues across icy wastes, with a blanket of snow at night for a covering. It meant to run down and destroy miles of freighted supply trains, to burn depots of stores, to scale the parapets of redoubts, and to plunge, mounted, into the seeming vortex of hell, lighted with the fires of a myriad rifles and scores of belching guns.

"It meant to meet death face to face like a drillmaster, to look into his dread eyes, to toy with the horrid trappings of his trade, to scorn the deadly chill of his breath, and to turn away unscathed or sink into the oblivion of his eternal embrace."

Of the many eloquent tributes paid to the great soldier that day, one of the most significant was that spoken by Colonel C. A. Stanton, of the 3d Iowa Cavalry, 1861-1865, who for two years was directly opposed to General Forrest. He realized Forrest's methods of war at Brice's Cross Roads, Ripley, Harrisburg, Old Town Creek, Tallahatchie, and Hurricane Creek.

The spectacle of an officer who had fought in the Federal army delivering an address at the unveiling of a Confederate monument was an interesting one, and when Colonel Stanton was introduced the applause was most generous. Colonel Stanton said in part:

"During the war between the States I served four years in the Federal army, and what I learned then prompts what I now shall say. My knowledge of General Forrest's military career was acquired while for a part of two years with the Federal forces that were directly opposed to him and his command.

"General Forrest possessed the characteristic traits of the successful soldier; his personal bravery was without limit; his resources seemed to be endless, and his decisions, like Napoleon's, were instantaneous; he was aggressive, masterful, resolute, and self-reliant in the most perilous emergency; he was comprehensive in his grasp of every situation, supremely confident in himself and in his men, and inspired by his presence and example his soldiers fought as desperately as did Hannibal's fierce cavalry at Canne or the trained veterans of Cæsar's Tenth Legion at Pharsalia. I think the battle at Brice's Cross Roads in June, 1864, was one of the best illustrations of General Forrest's daring courage, his ability in a critical moment to decide swiftly, his relentless vigor of action, and his intuitive perception of the time and place to



MEMPHIS, TENN.
EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF LIEUTENANT-GENERAL NATHAN
BEDFORD FORREST.
1905.

(Inscriptions)

(On South Front, in large, raised letters)

NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST.

1821-1877.

(On West Front)

1904.

ERECTED BY HIS COUNTRYMEN IN HONOR
OF THE MILITARY GENIUS OF
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST.
CONFEDERATE STATES ARMY.

1861-1865.

(On East Front—Written by Mrs. Virginia Frazer Boyle)

THOSE HOOF BEATS DIE NOT UPON FAME'S CRIMSONED SOD,
BUT WILL RING THROUGH HER SONG AND HER STORY;
HE FOUGHT LIKE A TITAN AND STRUCK LIKE A GOD,
AND HIS DUST IS OUR ASHES OF GLORY.

strike fierce, stunning blows which fell like thunderbolts upon his enemy and won for him in this battle an overwhelming victory over an opposing force which greatly outnumbered his command.

“Impartial history has given General Forrest high rank as one of the greatest cavalry leaders of modern times. No American, North or South, now seeks to lessen the measure of his fame, and no one can speak of him without remembrance of the men who served with him and whose soldierly qualities made it possible for him to win his wonderful victories. No military leader was ever supported by more faithful, gallant, and daring subordinate officers. It has been truly said that ‘the

spirit of the cavalier which was found in the Southern armies was combined with the steadfastness of Cromwell's Ironsides,' and it is equally true that no soldiers ever met more promptly every demand made upon them; no soldiers ever faced the enemies' blazing guns more fearlessly or performed greater feats of valor than did the veterans of Forrest's regiments in battles which were as hard-fought as Marathon or Philippi.

"The men who wore the gray from 1861 to 1865 still treasure the memories of those heroic days; but through all the years since that time they have contributed their full share to the advancement and prosperity of our common country, and to-day the nation has no truer friends than the ex-Confederate soldiers of the South.

"The war of 1861-1865 was a mighty conflict which stands without a parallel in the annals of time. Shiloh, Stone's River, Franklin, Chickamauga, and Gettysburg are names made sacred by the deeds done there and by the dead who lie there side by side in common graves, where the gray cloth and the blue have faded into dust alike.

"This monument is history in bronze; it illustrates an eventful era in our national history; it commemorates General Forrest's fame and it represents all the gallant soldiers of his command; it attests the splendid courage which won triumphant victories and did not fail when reverses came; it stands for heroic deeds which are now the proud heritage of all American citizens. It is eminently fitting that this figure should stand here within the borders of the Volunteer State, whose soldiers have marched and fought 'from valley's depth to mountain height and from inland rivers to the sea,' in every war in the history of our republic, with a valor which has helped to make the name and fame of the American soldier immortal."

Mr. Niehaus, the sculptor, is an artist of national reputation, and has a long list of statues and monuments to his credit. The Forrest monument is one of his best.

There is always a peculiar interest that attaches to the making of a statue, and to no one part of it more than to the models. The General Forrest statue, being equestrian, had two models—a man and a horse. The man, though a professional model, is as much *sui generis* as the character he simulated; a Prussian cavalry officer, a fire-eater and a superb horseman, he fitted the part so well that it became a matter of diplomacy to keep the peace while he was posing, for he seemed to have a good American chip on his shoulder all the time.

The horse that posed for the statue was the fourth one selected, all the others being abandoned after a trial of months. The handsome animal who held the job, however, is a full brother of Lord Derby, and of the distinguished Mambrino Chief pedigree. He is jet black, full of spirit, and yet docile, and was easily taught to hold required positions by tips of carrots, apples and sugar.

He also posed for the statue of St. Louis at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, and is now (1905) doing duty for a statue that is to go on Riverside Drive when completed. His name is "Commander," and he was purchased especially for the General Forrest model.

Fortunately for the artist, the tailor who made General Forrest's clothes had kept his measurements, and it not only enabled a uniform to be made accurately, but furnished accurate measurements that cannot always be obtained from photographs and uncertain testimony. An actual replica of his sword was made and the horse's trappings were copied from originals.

Mrs. Mary Y. Walworth, of the U. D. C., kindly furnished pictures and data of the Forrest and Mathes monuments.

GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST

Born in Bedford County, Tenn., July 13, 1821; died at Memphis, Tenn., October 29, 1877. He removed to

Hernando, Miss., in 1842, and was a planter until 1852, when he removed to Memphis.

General Forrest was one of the most remarkable men developed by the war. In fighting he was the Stonewall Jackson of the West. United States Senator John W. Daniel, of Virginia, in his great speech as orator for the United Confederate Veterans, at their reunion in New Orleans in April, 1892, said: "Forrest, the 'Wizard of the Saddle'! Oh, what genius was in that wonderful man. He felt the field as Blind Tom touches the keys of a piano. 'War means killing,' he said, 'and the way to kill is to get there first with the most men.' There is military science—Napoleon, Stonewall, and Lee—in a nutshell. He was not taught at West Point, but he gave lessons to West Point." Erroneous statements have been published, even in encyclopedias, concerning his illiteracy.

Another monument in Memphis, in Elmwood cemetery, to the memory of the Confederate dead carries the following inscriptions:

ILLIS VICTORIAM NON IMMORTALITATEM

FATA NEGAVERUNT.

CONFEDERATE DEAD.

This is a monument, simple, lofty and beautiful; erected by subscription; is under the care of the Confederate Historical Association, assisted by the Ladies' Memorial Association, who do a large part of the work required for the annual Memorial Day exercises.—*Mrs. Mary Y. Walworth.*

CAPTAIN J. HARVEY MATHES

As brave and gallant a soldier as ever drew sword for the Southland, his personal courage was proven on many a bloody battlefield and even in a greater degree was he possessor of that intrepidity. Yielding to none in his loyalty to the lost cause and his comrades in arms, no appeal to him for the South or her fallen heroes ever went unheeded. And when a campaign of slander and vilification was started in the dark days after Appomattox to tarnish the luster of the Confederate cause, foremost in the ranks of those who strove for truth stood our noble fellow-citizen. To the contest he brought the finest weapons, a keen perceptive and analytical faculty, which was unerring, and a sense of justice and proportion which prevented him from falling into over-zealous praise or unfair denunciation.

Firm of purpose in maintaining a cause his conscience told him was right, he never swerved a hair's breadth from a position once assumed. Connected for years with our daily press, his depth of thought and originality of expression made him a leader in the great movement for a regenerated country.

Wounded at the battle of Atlanta, served actively at Dalton and on the campaign to Atlanta; was almost constantly at the front, and was under fire seventy days out of seventy-five, and was acting adjutant-general on the staff of General Tom Benton Smith, when desperately wounded on July 22, 1864, in front of Atlanta. The shell that wounded him killed his horse. That night the leg of the young staff officer was amputated by Surgeon J. C. Hall of Anguilla, Miss. Colonel L. P. Dupre, who was present as war correspondent, wrote a very pathetic account of the event. Captain Mathes saw no more active service; was in the hospital at Columbus, Ga., several months and was forced to submit to another operation upon his leg.

CAPT. J. HARVEY MATHIES,

37TH TENN.

C. S. A.

He was a consistent Christian character, and in his church sought and found that "peace which the world cannot give," and though devoted to the denomination of his choice, he manifested no narrow spirit of bigotry, but was broad and liberal in his belief, and recognized good wherever he found it. Thus his manly Christianity was part of his daily life, manifesting itself in kindness, patience and forgiveness under strongest provocation.

For many years he was a great sufferer from his wounds; he never burdened others with his complaints, but bore his sufferings silently and bravely. His private life, his charm of heart and depth of soul would have won deepest admiration, should all his public services be forgotten.

He was loyal to his friends and generous and magnanimous to those who opposed him. No man was freer from bitter hate; none strove to impute unworthy motives, and none quicker to accord to others the same charity and freedom he would wish for himself. Possessor of so many noble qualities, and gifted with an intellect of unusual force, he was singularly modest and



MEMPHIS, TENN.
J. HARVEY MATHES MONUMENT.
ELMWOOD CEMETERY.

unobtrusive in his life and had the sweet sympathy of a woman for those in sorrow and distress.

The name of our chapter, the J. Harvey Mathes, is a living monument of our admiration for him, and this simple bust is our tribute to his memory, bearing with it the love and devotion of faithful hearts. Many lofty shafts erected to fallen heroes bear testimony of no greater merit than should be accorded to our own Harvey Mathes, a gallant soldier, a loyal friend, a Christian gentleman.

J. Harvey Mathes was born in East Tennessee.

The monument to his memory was built by the Harvey Mathes Chapter, Daughters of the Confederacy.

ONLY A PRIVATE

Only a private! His jacket of gray
Is stained by the smoke and the dust;
As Bayard he's brave; as Rupert he's gay;
Reckless as Murat in heat of the fray,
But in God is his only trust.

Only a private! To march and to fight,
To suffer and starve and be strong;
With knowledge enough to know that the might
Of justice and truth and freedom and right
In the end must crush out the wrong.

Only a private! No ribbon or star
Shall gild with false glory his name;
No honors for him in braid or in bar,
His Legion of Honor is only a scar,
And his wounds are his roll of fame!

Only a private! One more here slain
On the field lies silent and chill!
And in the far South a wife prays in vain
One clasp of the hand she may ne'er clasp again,
One kiss from the lips that are still.

Only a private! There let him sleep!
He will need not tablet nor stone;
For the mosses and vines o'er his grave will creep,
And at night the stars through the clouds will peep,
And watch him who lies there alone.

Only a martyr who fought and who fell
Unknown and unmarked in the strife!
But still as he lies in his lonely cell,
Angel and seraph the legend shall tell
Such a death is eternal life!

RICHMOND, VA., Oct. 24, 1886.



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT, NASHVILLE, TENN. FRANK CHEATHAM BIVOUAC. 1909.

NASHVILLE, TENN.

A monument to the Frank Cheatham Bivouac, No. 1, of the Tennessee Confederate soldiers, and Camp No. 35, U. C. V., was dedicated in Nashville June 19, 1909. It is called the "private soldiers' monument," but the tablet contains the names of major and brigadier generals, colonels, and staff officers—all men, whatever their rank, who happened to be members of the two organizations. There are two military organizations, both active, under the laws of Tennessee—Troop A Cavalry, under Captain George F. Hager, and Company B, commanded by Captain I. J. Howlett. There are on the bronze tablet five hundred and forty names, and of the number there are three hundred and twenty-eight survivors. The picture herewith presented shows prominently Troop A and Company B made on the day of the dedication. The ceremony was brief. Rev. R. Lin Cave, Chaplain General U. C. V., made the invocation, and Judge S. F. Wilson, of the Tennessee Court of Appeals, was the orator of the occasion. Major B. M. Hord, chairman of the committee (since the death of Mr. Theodore Cooley, who was prominent in inaugurating the movement), was master of ceremonies, and was doubtless the most grateful member present, having had the burden of raising the money and was much depressed until the Daughters of the Confederacy became active participants and, as they always do when they undertake an enterprise, carried it through. Immediately in front of the statue are the little granddaughters of Major Hord, who, together with Master Winston Pilcher Folk, grandson of the late Captain M. B. Pilcher, participated in the unveiling.

SAM DAVIS

The martyrdom of Sam Davis is not equaled in the annals of war. A Confederate scout, he was sent by General Bragg into the Union lines for valuable information. Securing this, much of it from a Federal officer at Nashville, he was returning, when captured near Pulaski, Tenn., by the Seventh Kansas Cavalry. He was court-martialed and condemned to be hanged as a spy, but General G. M. Dodge, the Federal general in command, pitying his youth and nobility of demeanor, offered him his life if he would give the name of the traitor who had given him the information. This Davis refused to do, though General Dodge made repeated efforts to induce him to change his mind—even offering him his freedom, upon those conditions, after he was on the gallows. Davis refused, saying: "If I had a thousand lives, I would give them all before I would betray my friends or the confidence of my informer."

Extracts from the address of Governor Patterson at the unveiling of the Sam Davis Monument:

"From a gentleman who knew Sam Davis well and who married one of his sisters I have this information as to his appearance and some of his characteristics. He seemed to have filled every conception of the flower and chivalry of young manhood, and his very presence was suggestive of romance and valorous deeds. His habits were pure, his affections strong, his disposition singularly quiet and reticent. In stature he was just six feet tall, slender and finely proportioned, with regular features and an expression of mingled strength and refinement. His eyes were dark and aglow with intelligence, his hair almost black, his figure erect as if it scorned the low and base, his manners gentle as becomes the brave.

"No one with brush or chisel or pen, with thought or tongue of eloquence is able to reach the heights which

this boy trod when he gave his innocent life that day. Blind Homer, who sang the story of Troy; Milton, who told of the loss of Paradise; Shakespeare, who sounded every depth and touched every shore of humanity, nor all the other masters can nothing add and nothing take from the simple majesty which clothes the death of Davis.

"On Calvary the Son of God died with cruel nails driven through his quivering flesh, the crown of thorns pressing down upon his agonized brow, and since then the cross has been the Christian's sign in every land; and which of us has the right to say that He who created the earth and the sky and every living thing on sea and land, whose mysteries baffle, but whose providence is over all, could give the Son of Mary to teach men how to live could not also give this son of Tennessee to teach men how to die?

"Before concluding I wish to invite your attention to what seems to me a beautiful and most appropriate conception of the committee who have had charge of this work and who have so unselfishly and patriotically performed their labors. The figure of Sam Davis when the veil is lifted will reveal the genius of the sculptor and will stand, as will be observed, on a pedestal and surrounded by marble quarried from the hills of Tennessee in the center of a heart-shaped enclosure, suggesting at once the thought that his name and memory live in the heart of his native State, from whose dust he came and to whose dust he has returned.

"This spot will be sacred evermore to those who love the pure, the true, the brave, for it is dedicated to the knightly tenants of the soul. Let mothers bring their children here to learn the story of his young life and triumphant death, to know that brave men never really die, that truth is worth more than gold, that honor is more precious than life. Let those of us who have put on the armor, met in the shock of life's conflicts, dealt and received wounds, now gather at this shrine, forget



NASHVILLE, TENN.
MONUMENT TO SAM DAVIS.

1909.

the petty rivalries which gnaw at the soul and fetter the pinions of noble aspiration, and at the feet of Sam Davis remember that we too are Tennesseans; that here we meet on common ground, and from this holy precinct let us go to forgive and forget. With his memory

(Front)

1842 SAM DAVIS 1863

"THE BOYS WILL HAVE TO FIGHT
THE BATTLES WITHOUT ME."

—
HE GAVE ALL HE HAD—
LIFE;
HE GAINED ALL HE LACKED—
IMMORTALITY.

—
THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED
BY CONTRIBUTIONS FROM CITIZENS
OF EVERY STATE IN THE AMERICAN UNION,
ON THE SITE AUTHORIZED
BY THE 51ST GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE STATE OF TENNESSEE.

1909.

(West)

SAM DAVIS.

WHEN THE LORD CALLS UP EARTH'S HEROES
TO STAND BEFORE HIS FACE;
O, MANY A NAME, UNKNOWN TO FAME
SHALL RING FROM THAT HIGH PLACE;
THEN OUT OF A GRAVE IN THE SOUTHLAND
AT THE JUST GOD'S CALL AND BECK,
SHALL ONE MAN RISE WITH FEARLESS EYES
WITH A ROPE ABOUT HIS NECK;
O SOUTHLAND! BRING YOUR LAURELS,
AND ADD YOUR WREATH, O NORTH!
LET GLORY CLAIM THE HERO'S NAME
AND TELL THE WORLD HIS WORTH.

—ELLA WHEELER WILCOX.

and its pervading inspiration let us face the future and bring to the service of our State and our country a higher measure of responsibility, deeper and truer conceptions of duty.

"In the name of Tennessee, illustrious in peace and war, whose star has shone resplendently in the glorious canopy of the Union for more than a century of time, and whose luster is undimmed by the passing years, I receive this statue of her soldier boy."

SAM DAVIS

TRIBUTE BY ELLA WHEELER WILCOX.

When the Lord calls up earth's heroes
To stand before his face,
O, many a name unknown to fame
Shall ring from that high place!
And out of a grave in the Southland,
At the just God's call and beck,
Shall one man rise with fearless eyes,
And a rope about his neck.

For men have swung from gallows
Whose souls were white as snow.
Not how they die nor where, but why,
Is what God's records show.
And on that mighty ledger
Is writ Sam Davis' name—
For honor's sake he would not make
A compromise with shame.

The great world lay before him,
For he was in his youth;
With love of life young hearts are rife,
But better he loved truth.
He fought for his convictions;
And when he stood at bay,
He would not flinch or stir one inch
From honor's narrow way.

They offered life and freedom
If he would speak the word;
In silent pride he gazed aside
As one who had not heard.
They argued, pleaded, threatened—
It was but wasted breath.
“Let come what must, I keep my trust,”
He said, and laughed at death.

He would not sell his manhood
To purchase priceless hope;
Where kings drag down a name and crown,
He dignified a rope.
Ah, grave! where was your triumph?
Ah, death! where was your sting?
He showed you how a man could bow
To doom and stay a king.

And God, who loves the loyal
Because they are like him,
I doubt not yet that soul shall sit
Among his cherubim.
O Southland! bring your laurels;
And add your wreath, O North!
Let glory claim the hero's name,
And tell the world his worth.

HENRY CO.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.

PARIS, TENN.

At the unveiling of the Confederate monument in Paris, October 13, 1900, ex-Governor James D. Porter, who was adjutant-general on the staff of Major-General B. F. Cheatham, spoke as follows:

"You speak to posterity through this marble in a language commemorative of the heroism of the soldiers of Henry County. At the same time you illustrate your own admiration for devotion to duty under circumstances of the greatest trial. The war between the States was not promoted by the men of Henry County. They were conservative and peaceful. War to them was terrible to contemplate, but they were not afraid of it or of its sacrifices. 'They loved peace as they abhorred pusillanimity, but not peace at any price. There is a peace more destructive of the manhood of living men than war is destructive of his material body. Chains are worse than bayonets.' The men of Henry were the sons and grandsons of Virginia and North Carolina. Their ancestors fought at Yorktown and King's Mountain, and were with Jackson at New Orleans. They had heard the stories of these great events from the pioneers, and were familiar with the trials and hardships of the cheerless days of the American revolution. They had learned that in a republic the liberty of the citizen and his rights of property must be asserted in the courts of the country, or at the ballot box, and failing here, a resort to arms was the logical consequence.



PARIS, TENN.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1900.

“Tennessee declared at an early day, months before her own formal withdrawal from the Union, that if the rule of force was applied to one State it would be accepted by her people as an act of war. The people of the South are and were a homogeneous race. A common ancestry with customs and institutions alike created a brotherhood stronger than the Union of States. So when President Lincoln called for troops and inaugurated war against South Carolina and other seceding States there was no delay nor hesitation, no postponement for advice from leaders. The men of Henry upon their own motion rushed to arms. This action was a response to the lesson evolved from their education; a sense of duty controlled them; their judgments and hearts approved it, and before God and the tribunal of history we have no apology to offer. We made our history honestly and conscientiously and we will write it truthfully as we made it, the protest of the Grand Army of the Republic to the contrary notwithstanding. We want no accommodating committee to compromise our history, or to sugarcoat facts unpalatable to the sensibilities of men who will not accord honesty of purpose to the men of the South. We want posterity to know how our history was made; that it was done deliberately and voluntarily, and that we put our lives and fortunes to the touchstone of battle, and thus gave to the world the highest evidence of our sincerity. Henry County furnished a larger number of soldiers for the war, in proportion to white population, than any county in the State. They were earnest, brave men, full of dash and steadiness, responsive to discipline, with wonderful power to overcome fatigue and to resist the rigor of winter and the heat of summer. Meager rations were accepted without complaint; our surroundings were appreciated by all. There was no hope of foreign assistance, and no expectation of success unless it could be won on the battlefield. The Federal Government had men, money, and munitions of war, and there was no limit to the sup-

ply. The Confederate States did not have a current dollar; when a soldier was killed or disabled there was no one to take his place. When a Federal soldier met the same fate a dozen recruits were sent forward. The Army of Tennessee killed and disabled more men of Sherman's army than we had on our muster rolls, yet Sherman was stronger in numbers when he reached Atlanta than when he moved against Rocky Face Ridge one hundred days before that date, after fighting a battle almost every day. No recruits came to the Confederates; there was no nation nor people upon whom we could call for help; ours was the orphan nation of the world, poor, naked, and hungry. As time passed hardships multiplied; the clothing of the men and the rations upon which they were fed were growing lighter in weight; ammunition was no longer abundant; the country was exhausted; pinching cold and hunger and poverty were in every household.

"To these conditions we at last succumbed. The men of Henry stood by the flag to the last; they participated in every battle of the Southwest. From Belmont to Bentonville they fell 'on the red sand of the battlefield with bloody corpses strewn,' and hundreds of them sleep in unmarked graves, but they are not forgotten. The stars may go down, but there is no oblivion for good or brave deeds."



PULASKI, TENN.
SAM DAVIS MONUMENT.
1906.

(Front)

BORN OCT. 6, 1842, NEAR SMYRNA,
RUTHERFORD COUNTY, TENNESSEE.

THOUGH A CONFEDERATE
SOLDIER IN LINE OF DUTY
HE WAS EXECUTED AS A SPY
BY THE FEDERALS AT
PULASKI, NOV. 27, 1863.

LET COME WHAT MUST,
I KEEP MY TRUST.

SAM DAVIS.

(Right)

GREATER LOVE HATH NO
MAN THAN THIS, THAT A
MAN LAY DOWN HIS LIFE
FOR HIS FRIENDS.

(Left)

IF I HAD A THOUSAND LIVES I
WOULD LOSE THEM ALL BEFORE
I WOULD BETRAY MY FRIENDS OR
THE CONFIDENCE OF MY INFORMER.

(Rear)

ERECTED BY
GILES COUNTY CHAPTER U. D. C.
OCTOBER 11, 1906.

PULASKI, TENN.

This monument in honor of the boy hero of the South stands near the court house on the public square in Pulaski. It is made of the best Georgia granite from bottom of base up; five feet six inches square at base

and about 15 feet tall to foot of figure. The life-size figure of Sam Davis, crowning the shaft, is of Italian marble. The base of monument is elevated 3 feet above level of the square, enclosed in an iron fence on a stone wall 16 feet square with a plot of blue grass around monument. Total height of monument from level of square, 24 feet.—(Miss) S. L. McCord, *Secretary Giles County Chapter, U. D. C.*

Near Smyrna, Tenn., is another monument to Sam Davis, at his grave. It was erected by his father, making *three* monuments in the South erected to a private soldier. On a Sunday in May, 1896, a memorial service was held at the old Davis home near Smyrna, twenty miles south of Nashville. The *Confederate Veteran* says:

“The gathering of more than one thousand people at a country home on a quiet Sunday afternoon to do homage to the character of a plain young man, who was a private soldier in the Confederate army, nearly one-third of a century after his death, is an extraordinary event. The presence of Veteran associations and ministers eminent in various Christian churches gave it the dignity that was fitting the sacred occasion.

“The address of Dr. Barbee on that day has been read in thousands of homes, and becomes the history of Samuel Davis, and of an important chapter in the history of the great war.”

TEXAS

THE LAST AGONY OF THE CONFEDERACY

It has been said with much truth that the continuance of the great secession struggle for four years was either a paradox or a miracle. Yet even after Sherman's giant stride across the South in the winter of 1864-65 had proved the whole Confederacy to be a mere shell, there were few who anticipated the sudden and utter collapse of April. The dauntless front which Lee presented against overwhelming odds imposed upon friend and foe alike, and the volumes before us ["Four Years Under Marse Robert"] (a mere fragment of the war literature of the South, which is accumulating so rapidly) prove conclusively that up to the very last there was no failure of heart and hope in his indomitable ranks.

"We relied not so much," writes Major Stiles, "on any special plans or hopes, but rather upon the inherently imperishable cause, the inherently unconquerable man. Fresh disaster each day did not affect our confidence. We were quite ready to admit—indeed, we had already contemplated—anything and everything this side of ultimate disaster; but that never!"

Brigadier Duke, of Morgan's Cavalry, who was almost the last man in the South to lay down his arms, pictures the indescribable dismay with which the veterans of Early's command learned of Lee's surrender: "If the light of heaven had gone out, a more utter despair and consternation would not have ensued. When the news first came, it perfectly paralyzed everyone. Men looked at each other as if they had just heard a sentence of death, and eternal ruin passed upon all."

Another of these writers, Senator Reagan, the Postmaster General, upon whom it devolved that sad April Sunday to break to Jefferson Davis the intelligence that Lee was in retreat, gives a striking description of the

stupor into which the Southern capital was plunged "when that ill news was told": "The booming of the guns of the enemy told of the approaching host, and preparations were hurriedly made for the departure of the governmental forces. The pen of man cannot be dipped in ink dark enough to draw the darkness of that night which fell over Richmond. Throughout the city reigned a quiet, undemonstrative confusion, such as the realization of the inevitable draws with it—hardly a soul in all the capital found rest in sleep, for on the morrow it was certain that the dream of an independent Confederacy would have blown over like a mist from the sea. Never before had Richmond felt that the doom of capture was in store for her. During four long years the armies of the enemy had been beaten away from her very gates; but now the sad realization of the inevitable seemed to possess the gallant Confederate citizens. During the years of conflict they had become inured to the rattle of their windows by the thunder of the Federal guns, but now all was suddenly changed."

Yet even on that last desperate retreat which ended at Appomattox Court House the courage of officers and men flamed high as ever. "All over, sir?" replied Major Stiles with the greatest sincerity, as he tells us, to the mournful ejaculation of a civilian friend too old to march in the ranks—"over, sir? Why, sir, it has just begun. We are now where a good many of us have for a good while longed to be. Richmond gone, nothing to take care of, foot loose, and, thank God! out of these miserable lines. Now we may be able to get what we have longed for for months—a fair fight in an open field."

The gallant Major, who had served his guns in the thick of the fight from the opening days of the war, was spared the closing scene at Appomattox by being taken prisoner a day or two earlier at Sailors Creek at the end of a murderous day. The finale of this, the last battle of the Army of Northern Virginia, in which Lee's rear guard under Ewell was isolated by overwhelming num-

bers, degenerated into a mere butchery and a confused mêlée of brutal personal conflicts. "I saw numbers of men," says Major Stiles, "kill each other with bayonets and the butts of muskets, and even bite each other's throats and ears and noses, rolling on the ground like wild beasts. I had cautioned my men against wearing 'Yankee overcoats,' especially in battle, but had not been able to enforce the order perfectly, and almost at my side I saw a young fellow of one of my companies jam the muzzle of his musket against the back of the head of his most intimate friend, clad in a Yankee overcoat, and blow his brains out. I was wedged in between fighting men, only my right arm free. I tried to strike the musket barrel up; but alas! my sword had broken in the clash, and I could not reach it. I well remember the yell of demoniac triumph with which that simple country lad of yesterday clubbed his musket and whirled savagely upon another victim."

Yet these men were to a large extent soft garrison troops, uninured to labor and hardship and privation and peril, tried almost beyond human endurance by the audacious pressure of the enemy's cavalry and by our lack of rest and food.—*London Spectator*, September 21, 1907.



AUSTIN, TEXAS, HOODS' TEXAS BRIGADE.

AUSTIN, TEXAS

TERRY'S RANGERS MONUMENT

This monument, which stands near the capitol building at Austin, is worthy of particular notice, for it is a fine specimen of the sculptor's art. The moulding of a bronze equestrian statue of the size of this one (the horse is a colossal thoroughbred) requires genius of the highest order. Fame is the reward of the sculptor who does it. In order to judge the merit of such an effort one must not only see the horse and see the man, but must take into consideration the design of the artist.

The base of this monument is the largest piece of granite ever quarried in the South, the Llano, Texas, quarry being the place from which it was taken.

The sculptor who executed this magnificent monument was Pompeo Coppini, whose other works throughout the South have attracted commendable notice.

HOOD'S BRIGADE

Upon the capitol grounds there is also a monument erected to the memory of Hood's Texas Brigade. The memorial is a tall shaft surmounted by a Confederate soldier. Crossed Confederate flags adorn its face, beneath which are a monogrammed C. S. A., the figures 1861-1865, a list of the battles participated in, the name of the brigade, etc. The base reads: "Army of Northern Virginia." The remaining sides and bases carry other details of the Brigade's history in the great conflict between the States. The monument was dedicated May 7, 1910, with State-wide ceremonies.

TOM GREEN MONUMENT

The Tom Green monument is in Oakwood, the city cemetery, where his family are buried and where he likewise was laid at rest, in compliance with his request before going to the army. The State wanted him in the State cemetery, but when his request was made known



AUSTIN, TEXAS.
TERRY'S RANGERS MONUMENT.

1907.

(Front)

"IN COMMEMORATION OF THE VALOR OF THE EIGHTH TEXAS CAVALRY, BETTER KNOWN AS TERRY'S TEXAS RANGERS, PROVISIONAL ARMY OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES, 1861-1865. ERECTED 1907 BY SURVIVING COMRADES."

(Right side)

"WITH A LITTLE MORE DRILL YOU ARE THE EQUALS OF THE OLD GUARD OF NAPO- LEON."	"ALWAYS FEEL SAFE WITH THE RANGERS IN FRONT." GEN. W. J. HARDEE.
--	--

ALBERT SYDNEY JOHNSTON.

(Left)

"THERE IS NO DANGER OF A SURPRISE WHEN THE TEXAS RANGERS ARE BE- TWEEN US AND THE EN- EMY."	"THE TERRY'S RANGERS HAVE DONE ALL THAT CAN BE EXPECTED OR RE- QUIRED OF SOLDIERS." JEFFERSON DAVIS.
---	--

GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG.

(Rear)

THE LAST ORDER.

Headquarters, Cavalry Corps, April 24, 1865.

Gallant Comrades:—You have fought your fight. Your task is done. During four years of struggle for liberty you have exhibited courage, fortitude and devotion. You are the victors of more than 200 sternly contested fields. You have participated in more than 1000 conflicts of arms. You are heroes, veterans, patriots. The bones of your comrades mark the battlefields of Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Alabama and Mississippi. You have done all that human exertion could accomplish. In bidding you adieu I desire to tender you my thanks for your gallantry in battle, your fortitude under suffering, and your devotion at all times to the holy cause you have done so much to maintain. I desire also to express my gratitude for the kind feeling you have seen fit to extend to myself and to invoke upon you the blessing of our Heavenly Father in the cause of freedom. Comrades in arms, I bid you farewell.

JOSEPH WHEELER,

Lieutenant General,

Commanding Cavalry Corps, Army of Tennessee.



AUSTIN, TEXAS.
TOM GREEN MONUMENT.
1909.

(East)

TOM GREEN

JUNE 8, 1814-APRIL 12, 1864.

A SOLDIER IN THE BATTLE OF SAN JACINTO AND IN THE INDIAN WARS OF THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS. A MEMBER OF THE 4TH CONGRESS OF THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS, AND AN OFFICIAL IN THE 2ND, 3RD, 5TH, 6TH, AND 8TH CONGRESSES. CAPTAIN IN HAYS'S REGIMENT OF TEXAS RANGERS IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND MEXICO. CLERK OF THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS, 1841-1861. BRIGADIER GENERAL IN THE ARMY OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES. FELL IN BATTLE OF BLAIR'S LANDING, LA., ON APRIL 12, 1864.

(West)

ERECTED IN LOVING MEMORY
BY THE SURVIVING MEMBERS OF
GREEN'S BRIGADE
AND THE UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE
CONFEDERACY, FEBRUARY 22, 1909.

he was buried in Oakwood, a very large and old cemetery. I do not know the number of graves, but the yard covers a number of acres and is a beautiful place. Green's grave is right near the south entrance and is marked by the chaste obelisk depicted here, erected by surviving members of his brigade and the United Daughters of the Confederacy, February 22, 1909. The Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter have kept this grave up for several years and expect to continue to do so.—*Mrs. O. B. Colquitt.*



CORSICANA, TEXAS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

CORSICANA, TEXAS

The monument represents a Confederate bugler calling his comrades to arms. The statue is of bronze and is 9 feet high, while the marble pedestal on which it stands is 10 feet high, making a total of 19 feet.

The figure of the bugler makes an admirable variation

in the pose and make-up of the infantry soldier on our monuments. It is spirited and suggestive. This monument must be considered one of our best.

We should like to know the name of the sculptor. There are several artists who are doing fine work in the South in statuary. Our people should appreciate them and give to them their due meed of praise and remuneration.

(Front)

THE CALL TO ARMS.

ERECTED BY THE
 NAVARRO CHAPTER, UNITED DAUGHTERS
 OF THE CONFEDERACY,
 TO COMMEMORATE THE VALOR AND HEROISM
 OF THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIER.

IT IS NOT THE POWER OF MAN TO COMMAND
 SUCCESS:
 THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIER DID MORE; HE
 DESERVED IT.

*"But Their Fame on Brightest Pages
 Penned by Poets and by Sages,
 Shall go Sounding Down the Ages."*

(Back)

"IT IS THE DUTY WE OWE TO THE DEAD,
 THE DEAD WHO DIED FOR US, BUT WHOSE
 MEMORIES CAN NEVER DIE. IT IS A
 DUTY WE OWE TO POSTERITY TO SEE
 THAT OUR CHILDREN SHALL KNOW THE
 VIRTUES AND RISE WORTHY OF THEIR
 SIRES."

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

(Right)

THE SOLDIERS OF THE SOUTHERN CONFEDERACY FOUGHT VALIANTLY FOR THE LIBERTY OF STATE BEQUEATHED THEM BY THEIR FOREFATHERS OF 1776.

“WHO GLORIFIED THEIR RIGHTEOUS CAUSE AND WHO MADE THE SACRIFICE SUPREME IN THAT THEY DIED TO KEEP THEIR COUNTRY FREE.”

(Left)

“NOR SHALL YOUR GLORY BE FORGOT
WHILE FAME HER RECORD KEEPS,
OR HONOR POINTS THE HALLOWED SPOT
WHERE VALOR PROUDLY SLEEPS.”

“TELL IT AS YOU MAY,
IT NEVER CAN BE TOLD;
SING IT AS YOU WILL,
IT NEVER CAN BE SONG —
THE STORY OF THE GLORY
OF THE MEN WHO WORE THE GRAY.”

GAINESVILLE, TEXAS

This monument, situated in the City Park, is built of Texas granite, except the soldier figure, which is of Italian marble. The base is of red granite, 11 feet square, rising four steps; pedestal of gray granite; the whole 21 feet in height.

I am glad to furnish you this description of our beautiful monument. We cannot do too much to perpetuate the memory of our brave heroes at whom "all the world wondered."—*Mrs. J. M. Wright.*

Extract from the address of Mrs. J. Wright at the unveiling of the Gainesville monument, June 3, 1908:

"Our devotion to the South embraces those who maintained her birthright—constitutional liberty. Our reverence for Southern history extends to those who wrote in sacrificial blood the record of the war between the States.

"Our enthusiasm in glorious memories includes those who made the memories possible!

"Our perpetuation of all this in stone finds expression in the heroic form of a Confederate soldier invoking the judgment of God upon our sacred cause, the cause of right against might!

"In the sixties the mission of woman was to inspire. Now the mission of woman is to commemorate, and in commemorating inspire future generations to be like the mothers of the South, like the veterans of the South!

"In the camp, on the march, pierced with saber or shell, crucifixion was your bitter part.

But they bore the griefs and the anguish of war, the Gethsemane's travail of heart;

And never a soldier grew weary or faltered, but some woman's voice from afar

Stopped singing her little one's lullaby song to sing 'Dixie' for those at the war."



GAINESVILLE, TEXAS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

OUR HEROES.

ERECTED BY THE
LOU. DOUGHERTY
CHAPTER, NO. 366,
DAUGHTERS OF THE
CONFEDERACY.

FEB. 15, 1908.

CONFEDERATE.

"In the sixties woman wove the gray uniform and kissed the patriot sword that would defend home and children. Now she plants flowers on Confederate graves and establishes Confederate homes.

"In the sixties woman by sacrifice and practical management made possible the maintenance of an army to defend country and rights. Now by sacrifice and practical management she makes possible the erection of monumental stones that perpetuate the principles for which that army fighting died or fighting lived and endured."

HOUSTON, TEXAS

DICK DOWLING MONUMENT

About 1897 Dick Dowling Camp, of Houston, Texas, had about forty dollars on deposit for the erection of a monument to the memory of Richard Dowling and his forty-two Irishmen composing an artillery company called "The Davis Guards," so named after President Jefferson Davis. Comrade Philip H. Fall, who had been elected Adjutant of the Camp in 1886, offered a resolution that fifty dollars additional be subscribed by the Camp, which was carried unanimously. He then began writing articles in the *Galveston News*, *Houston Post*, and *Fort Worth Gazette*, calling for contributions. Miss Marti, of "Sabine Pass," was the first subscriber, sending \$4.25. Several others followed with a dollar each. Dick Dowling Chapter, of Beaumont, sent the Adjutant nearly one hundred dollars; then the members of the Camp sent a dollar each. Adjutant Fall wrote an article, requesting information and assistance from the Irish, and Mrs. Rosenberg, of Galveston, wrote a nice letter enclosing ten dollars and inquiring why the Irish did not come to the rescue. This made the Hibernian Society of Houston get to work, and they raised several hundred dollars by a Fourth of July picnic. The Camp and Society afterwards joined in a grand concert, thus adding another neat sum.

Through the special solicitations of Comrade Fall many contributions were received for this monument. Colonel John H. Kirby subscribed \$250, which so enthused the city that subscriptions came thick and fast, and the amount for erecting the monument was soon realized.

The base of the monument is of Texas granite, the statue of Italian marble, and made in Italy. Upon the shaft are inscribed the names of the forty-two brave



HOUSTON, TEXAS.
DICK DOWLING MONUMENT.

men who were in the fight with Dowling. The monument is beautifully located at the east side of the City Hall.

The exercises for the unveiling of this monument were of special interest. Business was suspended in Houston

on that day. The Governor of the State and other notables made addresses.

Richard W. Dowling was a distinguished soldier in the Confederate Army, and while in command of the "Davis Guards," a company composed of forty-three Irishmen, at Sabine Pass, a Confederate post on the Gulf of Mexico, was attacked on September 8, 1863, by a United States fleet, containing ten thousand or fifteen thousand men, who were preparing to make a landing at Sabine Pass, and from there make a raid through Texas.

President Jefferson Davis, in his book on the "Rise and Fall of the Confederacy," says: "There is no parallel in ancient or modern warfare to the victory of Dowling and his men at Sabine Pass, considering the great odds against which they had to contend."

Dowling and his men opened fire with two small cannon and some small arms, killing a large number of men, sinking one of the enemy's boats, disabling two others, also driving away those remaining and taking a large number of prisoners. This defeat of the United States forces forever saved Texas from invasion by that army.

Sabine Pass will stand, perhaps, for all time to come the greatest military victory on the American soil, if not in the world, and will stamp with undying fame the names of all who were members of the "Davis Guards." The men who composed that company were all born in Ireland, the land that has given to liberty's cause so many brave and noble men whether at home or on foreign soil.

On March 6, 1889, the anniversary of the Independence of the Republic of Texas, the citizens of Houston, which was the home of Major Dowling at the time of his death, through Hon. W. P. Hamblin, their representative in the Twentieth Legislature of Texas, then in session at the capital, presented to Mrs. Robertson, then Miss Dowling, a handsome gold medal, with diamond setting, as a token of their esteem for her distinguished father and as an expression of their appreciation of the

services he rendered the "Lost Cause," and especially the people of Texas in saving their State from invasion in 1863 by the Federal Army. The medal has on one side the inscription: "Presented to Annie Dowling, the daughter of our Hero," and on the other side: "From Citizens of Houston." The presentation took place in the House of Representatives in the presence of both branches of the Legislature and the heads of the departments and a large concourse of citizens and friends.

Ex-Governor Lubbock accepted the medal on behalf of Miss Dowling. He was the Executive of the great State at the time and knew personally nearly every one of the forty-three Irishmen who were engaged under Lieutenant Dowling in that marvelous battle. In addition to the capturing of two gunboats and disabling a third, they killed fifty men, wounded many others, captured 150 men and eighteen fine cannon, without the loss of a man! The fight lasted an hour and a half, during which time Lieutenant Dowling displayed "the utmost heroism."

Sabine Pass is at the mouth of Sabine River, at which place and for miles above it separates Texas from Louisiana.



JEFFERSON, TEXAS,
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT,
1907.

ERECTED
BY
DICK TAYLOR
CAMP
U. C. V.

. . . .
LEST WE FORGET.

IN MEMORY OF
OUR DEAD.

1861———1865.

"ON FAME'S ETERNAL CAMPING GROUND
THEIR SILENT TENTS ARE SPREAD."

JEFFERSON, TEXAS

This monument was erected by the veterans to their departed dead and committed as a sacred trust to the R. E. Lee Chapter, U. D. C., of Jefferson, as a gift from their ancestors, to be protected and cherished.

It stands in a small park called Monument Park, in the center of the town, at the intersection of Polk, Line, and Broadway streets.

Its height, with foundation, is 21 feet. The figure of the soldier which crowns the shaft is 6 feet 3 inches high.—*George T. Todd*.

We can state that the building of this monument is due largely to the energy and liberality of George T. Todd, who sent us the above picture and descriptive matter.

(South)

"SOLDIERS, YOU IN THE WRECK OF GRAY
WITH THE BRAZEN BELT OF THE C. S. A.,
TAKE OUR LOVE AND TEARS TO-DAY.
TAKE, THEN, ALL THAT WE HAVE TO GIVE,
AND BY GOD'S HELP WHILE OUR HEART SHALL LIVE
IT SHALL KEEP IN ITS FAITHFUL WAY
THE CAMP FIRE LIT FOR THE MEN IN GRAY—
AYE, TILL TRUMPET SOUND FAR AWAY
AND THE SILVER BUGLE OF HEAVEN PLAY
AND THE ROLL IS CALLED AT THE JUDGMENT DAY."

(North)

"NO MORE THEY HEAR THE REBEL YELL,
WHERE BATTLE THUNDERS ROSE AND FELL;
'TIS NOW A WELCOME AND A CHEER
TO FRIENDS, TO FOEMEN, FAR AND NEAR;
AND PEACE, SWEET PEACE, BORN OF DESPAIR;
WALKS FORTH AND SHEDS HER RADIANCE FAIR
UPON LOST FIELDS OF HONOR."

(West)

"ERECTED IN MEMORY OF OUR CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS BY
THE UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY, MARSHALL
CHAPTER, No. 412. THE LOVE, GRATITUDE, AND MEMORY OF
THE PEOPLE OF THE SOUTH SHALL GILD THEIR FAME IN ONE
ETERNAL SUNSHINE."

MARSHALL, TEXAS

On the 19th of January, 1906, there was unveiled at Marshall, Texas, a beautiful Confederate monument, erected through the efforts of the local Daughters of the Confederacy. About three years ago the idea occurred to Mrs. T. A. Elgin, then and now President of



MARSHALL, TEXAS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1906.

their chapter; and in speaking to friends of it she received so much encouragement that a list was started, and subscriptions soon began to come in from all over our country till the fund became large enough to consider the monument secured. The design was gotten up by Mr. Frank Teich, of Llano, and shows the youthful

figure of a Confederate soldier, his hat slightly pushed back as on a hot day. Across his shoulders is his blanket roll; he has haversack and canteen, and is holding his gun at parade rest. The figure is strongly modeled and impressive in the expression of determined youth. The clay model was made in plaster of paris and shipped to Italy, where the sculptor went to have the figure carved from a block of fine marble. The monument is made of Teich granite, quarried near Llano, and said to be superior to Vermont granite. It rises out of a circle sixteen feet in diameter. The base is nine feet square and the monument is nineteen feet high. On the front of the east side is carved a Confederate flag entwined with a laurel wreath and palm leaf, signifying the charge and the grief that followed, the flag representing that no victory is won without the lifeblood of its heroic defenders.

High up above the main part are four bas-reliefs representing the four arms of the service. The cannon with its stock of balls on the side refers to the artillery, the crossed muskets to infantry, sabers to cavalry, and anchor to the navy.

The monument was erected on the east side of the court house yard and cost above \$2500. Upon this very ground several companies were sworn into service during the early part of the war.

PALESTINE, TEXAS

Mr. Coppini, the sculptor, gives the interpretation of design in this statue, thus: The statue and arrangement personify J. H. Reagan as a modern Roman tribune in the act of delivering a speech in the United States Senate.

The chair is symbolic. The heads of the two "rams" stand for sacrifice; but as this significance was religious, I crowned them with laurel to denote a political sacrifice, symbolizing the action of Reagan in resigning from the United States Senate in order to answer the call of Texas in the Railroad Commission, where he was needed. This docility in ambition is supported by "lion's paws," to denote his strong character.

In each side of the body of the "chair" is an eagle with spread wings, holding a flag, which cross at the back of the chair to support the United States Seal. These two eagles represent the North and the South—now united in support of our great Union, of which the illustrious Confederate became a United States Senator.

At the base stands the statue of the "Lost Cause," to symbolize the "Cause" for which Reagan gave all his life; a young man—to show that the South gave to that struggle the best of her blood; nude, to express that the South was stripped of all she had, except the flag which stands for the records of her battles and her honor, and the saber, which General Grant left to General Lee as an expression of his bravery and his merits.

The helmet, to show that the figure is a warrior, and on it thirteen stars—the number of the Southern States—and the date, 1861-1865.



PALESTINE, TEXAS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

(On Bronze Tablet, at Back of Monument)

PROBATE JUDGE, HENDERSON CO., TEXAS, 1846-1847;

REPRESENTATIVE, TEXAS LEGISLATURE,

1847-1848;

DISTRICT JUDGE IN TEXAS, 1852-1857;

REPRESENTATIVE FROM TEXAS, U. S. CONGRESS,

1857-1861;

REP. FROM TEX. PROV. CONGRESS, C. S. A., 1861;

POSTMASTER GEN. C. S. A., 1861-1865;

SECRETARY OF TREAS. C. S. A., 1865.

DELEGATE TO CONV. FRAMING CONST. OF TEXAS,

1865.

REPRESENTATIVE FROM TEXAS, U. S. CONGRESS,

1875-1887;

SENATOR FROM TEXAS, U. S. CONGRESS, 1887-1891;

CHAIRMAN R. R. COMMISSION OF TEXAS, 1891-1902;

AUTHOR, MEMOIRS OF SECESSION AND CIVIL

WAR, 1902-1905.

THE OLD ROMAN'S HIGHEST AMBITION WAS TO
DO HIS FULL DUTY: CONSCIOUSNESS OF HAVING
DONE IT WAS HIS AMPLE REWARD.

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN
GREAT RICHES, AND LOVING FAVOR RATHER
THAN SILVER AND GOLD.



"THE LOST CAUSE."
PALESTINE, TEXAS.

PARIS, TEXAS

The monument at Paris is on the southwest corner of the court house square.

On the east side of the square is a large court house, built of Texas granite.

The material of the monument is Texas granite, all gray except the first base, which is red, 9 feet square. On each side of the third base, which is $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet square and 26 inches thick, are inscriptions, and above the inscriptions, on pedestals, are four bronze busts:

Front, Jefferson Davis; east, R. E. Lee; north, Albert Sidney Johnston; west, Stonewall Jackson.

The monument is 17 feet high, including the bronze figure of a Confederate soldier which surmounts it.

On the north side of base are inscribed the names of the builders: P. Coppini, sculptor; Otto Zirkel, builder.

It is Texas made, except for the casting of the bronze figures. The monument was erected by Lamar Chapter, No. 258, U. D. C., in honor of the Confederate soldiers who offered their lives, suffering hardships and privation such as only a Confederate soldier knew, while fighting for our rights.—*Mrs. O. C. Connor.*

Mrs. Connor's opinion of the Paris monument is correct. It is a fine monument. The Paris people were wise in securing the work of a sculptor of genuine ability to fashion the figure of the young Confederate soldier-boy and the four busts of the great leaders, for their monument.

Mr. Coppini is an artist, and he is doing great things for memorial art in the Southern States.

The *Confederate Veteran* says:

"One of the handsomest monuments erected to the private Confederate soldier by any one Chapter of the U. D. C., is that at Paris, Texas, by the Lamar Chapter.

(South)

OUR HEROES.

(Star)

1861 TO 1865.

CONFEDERATE.

(East)

FROM FT. SUMTER

(Cannon)

TO APPOMATTOX.

CONFEDERATE.

(North)

THE SONS OF TEXAS

(Crossed guns)

WHO FELL IN BATTLE.

CONFEDERATE.

(West)

THE WOMEN OF THE SOUTH

C. S. A.

WHOSE DEVOTION SUSTAINED US.

CONFEDERATE.

The monument is artistic, emblematic, and historic. It was designed by O. C. Connor, who has been the mainstay and support of the daughters in their efforts.

"The impressiveness of the monument is not so much in the height, which is only 20½ feet, as it is in the massive solidity of the structure and the admirably blended proportions of the whole."

The statue is a likeness of Mr. Fitzpatrick of San Antonio, who posed to Mr. Coppini, the artist, for the purpose.

Captain O. C. Connor, who supervised the work of building the monument and the author of the inscriptions, served three years in the Confederate army, in the 19th Texas Infantry.



PARIS, TEXAS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1903.

(*South*)

(*Crossed Guns*)

1861———1865.

IN MEMORY OF THE
CONFEDERATE DEAD
OF
CHEROKEE COUNTY.
CONFEDERATE.

(*North*)

LEST WE FORGET.

(ROLLS IN THE COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE.)

(*West*)

THEIR OWN TRUE HEARTS AND DAUNTLESS ARMS
HAVE COVERED THEM WITH GLORY;
AND WHILE A SOUTHERNER TREADS THE SOIL
THEY LIVE IN SONG AND STORY.

A TRIBUTE FROM THE FRANK TAYLOR
CHAPTER, U. D. C.

SOME BENEATH THE SOD OF DISTANT STATES
THEIR PATIENT HEARTS HAVE LAID;
WHERE WITH STRANGER'S HEEDLESS HASTE
THEIR UNWATCHED GRAVES WERE MADE.

RUSK, TEXAS

The monument is erected in the Court House square in the town of Rusk. The material is Texas granite, except the statue of the Confederate soldier, which is of Italian marble, and was made in Italy.

The monument, including the statue, is 19 feet high, the soldier being 6 feet in height.

We have a large leather-bound book in which the muster rolls of each and every company are recorded, giving



RUSK, TEXAS,
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT,
UNVEILED, OCT. 31, 1907.

the name and rank of each officer, and the names of every member of the company. This is the roll referred to in one of the inscriptions.

Also there are recorded the names of all Confederate soldiers who have moved here since the war, with their rank, company, regiment, etc.

This book, deposited in the County Clerk's office, is for inspection of future generations as well the present.

On the pedestal on which the soldier stands are carvings which represent the different branches of the service: for instance, the crossed muskets for the infantry, the crossed swords on the east side represent the cavalry; mounted cannon on the north side for the artillery, and an anchor on the west side represents the navy.

The monument was erected by the Ross-Ector Camp, U. C. V., and the Frank Taylor Chapter, U. D. C., aided by voluntary contributions of citizens.

The Rusk memorial is a fine, well-proportioned monument, as well as a beautiful work of art.—*Mrs. James P. Gibson.*

OUR CAUSE IS WITH GOD.

OUR CONFEDERATE DEAD.

LEST WE FORGET.

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS

Travis Park, where stands San Antonio's tribute to the memory of the heroes of the "Lost Cause," is really a large plaza, and in it is the grand monument to the Confederate Dead, erected by the Daughters of the Confederacy.

The park is one block north of Houston street and is surrounded by various churches.



SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1900.

The materials for this monument are Texas granite and marble, and the work was done by a San Antonio sculptor, Mr. Frank Teich. The design was generously donated by Miss Virginia Montgomery, a talented young artist of New Orleans.

The entire conception is symbolical. The stars bespeak the resplendent courage of the Southern soldiers and the laurel wreaths testify to our undying memory of their matchless valor. The furled flag and the uplifted arm of the soldier represent our trust that our cause rests with God. The polished shaft rising from the rough and sturdy granite base—all are emblematical of the brilliant achievement, the endurance, the unchanging devotion, that characterized all ranks of Confederate soldiers.

When little Laura Winstead, the four-year-old granddaughter of Mrs. Houston, pulled the cord that tore away the veil, revealing the heroic figure of a private soldier that surmounts the 40-foot shaft, a moment of deep feeling hushed the vast crowd, while the band softly played a dirge; then came a wild burst of spontaneous cheering, to which the veterans added the Rebel yell, and the band changed to "Dixie."

The monument was erected by the Barnard E. Bee Chapter, U. D. C.

This work was the inspiration of Mrs. A. W. Houston, our first president, who served us faithfully eight years.
—*Mrs. R. H. Northrup.*

VIRGINIA

He trod the Hall of Captains; o'er him high
Were shining names; the Macedonian bold,
Rome's mightiest, mightier he of Carthage old,
And later lights new risen in War's wild sky
Dazzled upon him. Long with wistful eye
The soldier sought a name nowhere enrolled
On those bright walls; but after, in the cold
Capitol wandering, came by chance anigh
A western window—there Potomac lay
Rimmed with Virginian hills, and in the sun
Far off a pillared mansion; then the gray,
Worn warrior straight uncovered, and his one
Unwounded arm was lifted the old way
For his lost Captain—Lee of "Arlington."

—REV. W. H. WOODS.

OUR
MOTHERS,
WIVES,

(*Bas-relief*)

DAUGHTERS,
AND
SISTERS.

AMOR PATRIAE.

F
O
R
T
I
T
E
R

E
T

R
E
C
T
E.

PRO PATRIA.

TO THE
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
OF
WASHINGTON COUNTY,
VIRGINIA.
ERECTED MAY 30, 1907.

ABINGDON, VA.

The Abingdon monument stands on the Court House square at the intersection of Main and Court streets on the spot where our boys were mustered in when they enlisted.

The pedestal is of Virginia granite—the soldier-figure, of bronze, 8 feet in height. There are two bas-reliefs—one on north and one on south side—figures of women.

The monument cost \$4000. The sum of \$3000 was contributed by the county, voted by the supervisors for that purpose. The other \$1000 was raised by private subscription and by the Anna Stonewall Jackson Chapter, U. D. C.—*Mrs. Alexander Stuart, President A. S. J. Chapter, U. D. C.*



ABINGDON, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1907.

C. S. A.

ERECTED BY

THE BOTETOURT ARTILLERY MONUMENT ASSOCIATION

IN COMMEMORATION OF

THE DEEDS AND SERVICES OF

THE BOTETOURT ARTILLERY.

1861-1865.

THE

BOTETOURT ARTILLERY.

TO

OUR LOVING, SELF-SACRIFICING

CONFEDERATE WOMEN.

BOTETOURT ARTILLERY.

BUCHANAN, VA.

Virginia can proudly glory in two monuments to the Botetourt Artillery; one in the company's home town, Buchanan, and the other a tablet in the Vicksburg National Park. This company participated in the Mississippi and Vicksburg campaign (the only Virginia company that was there); hence the tablet in the National Park.

I will venture to say that this is the only company in the South that has two monuments to its honor.

The father of Mary Johnston, the authoress, Richmond, Va., was an officer in the Botetourt Artillery and instrumental in having the monuments erected. He is now dead. I also was a member of the battery.—*G. H. Plecker, Lynchburg, Va.*



BUCHANAN, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
BOTETOURT ARTILLERY.

VIRGINIA.

BOTETOURT ARTILLERY.

STEVENSON'S DIVISION ARMY OF VICKSBURG,

CAPT. JOHN W. JOHNSTON,

LIEUT. FRANCIS G. OBENCHAIN.

THE BATTERY WAS CLOSELY ENGAGED IN THE BATTLE OF PORT GIBSON, MAY 1ST; ITS CASUALTIES WERE SEVERE BUT NOT FULLY REPORTED: LIEUTS. PHILIP PETERS, WILLIAM P. DOUTHAT AND WILLIAM H. NOR-GROVE KILLED; IT WAS ALSO CLOSELY ENGAGED AT CHAMPION'S HILL, MAY 16, CASUALTIES SEVERE; THE FIRST CAPTAIN OF THE BATTERY, MAJOR JOSEPH ANDERSON, DIVISION CHIEF OF ARTILLERY, KILLED, THE BATTERY WITHOUT GUNS FELL BACK WITH THE ARMY TO VICKSBURG WHERE IT RECEIVED TWO 6-POUNDER GUNS. MOST OF THE ENLISTED MEN WERE ARMED WITH ENFIELD RIFLES AND SERVED IN THE TRENCHES ON THE RIVER FRONT LINE FROM MAY 18 TO THE END OF THE DEFENSE, JULY 4. CAPTAIN JOHN W. JOHNSTON SERVED AS INSPECTOR GENERAL OF LIGHT ARTILLERY, STEVENSON'S DIVISION, FROM JUNE TO THE END OF THE DEFENSE, JULY 4, 1863.

The photograph on the accompanying page represents the tablet erected to the honor of the Botetourt Artillery at the National Park, Vicksburg, Miss.

This was the only Virginia company that participated in the Mississippi and Vicksburg campaign, and the tablet is a history of the trying times through which this company passed that memorable summer of 1863.

The tablet tells of the losses sustained and of other details of this phase of the great conflict.

While this monument is not in Virginia, we felt that we must incorporate it in the State's monuments here, because it is to the valor of the Old Dominion's sons that this memorial has been erected, and what better place to depict it than in conjunction with the monument erected to the same company in their home town?

CONFEDERATE

DEAD.

1861 - 1865.

NAMES OF

1097

SOLDIERS

BURIED

IN THE

UNIVERSITY

CEMETERY.

FATE DENIED THEM VICTORY,

BUT CROWNED THEM

WITH GLORIOUS IMMORTALITY.

CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA.

The monument is one of remarkable beauty, says the *Confederate Veteran*, and is another proof of the great talent of the sculptor, Mr. Casper Buberl, of New York City. The statue, of finest bronze, stands 8 feet high, and is a perfect representation of the youthful Confederate soldier as so many remember him. The handsome face, of pure Southern type, so eager and bright and full of manly courage and loyal purpose; the strong, graceful figure, resolute grasp of musket and determined air bring back the past to us. One who has examined it and is familiar with much work of this sort in Northern cities, says: "If there is any statue in the whole country finer than this, I have not seen it."

The die, designed by the sculptor, of Petersburg gran-



CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1893.

ite, was taken from historic ground where General A. P. Hill fell. It rests on three granite blocks, and has on the four sides bronze panels containing in raised letters the 1097 names of those buried in the University Cemetery, many of whom died of wounds in the University hospitals and in Charlottesville.

The States represented, with the number from each State, are as follows: Maryland, 4; Virginia, 192; North Carolina, 200; South Carolina, 161; Georgia, 224; Florida, 13; Alabama, 82; Mississippi, 69; Tennessee, 10; Louisiana, 84; Texas, 12; State unknown, 29.

The State, name and regiment are in raised letters, ending with 17 blanks for the unknown dead—names unknown to us but known to God.

The erection of this monument is the work of sixty ladies composing the Confederate Memorial Association of Charlottesville, and the University of Virginia.

“Who bade us go, with smiling tears?
Who scorned the renegade?
Who, silencing their trembling fears,
Watched, cheered, then wept and prayed?

“Who nursed our wounds with tender care,
And then, when all was lost,
Who lifted us from our despair,
And counted not the cost?
The women of the South.”

LEAVE US OUR DEAD

Leave us our dead! for they alone are ours;
"They died for us!" And so we claim one day
To scatter on their graves our woodland flowers,
In memory of a country passed away.
Touch not our closing wounds with salve of gold,
Else would they bleed afresh, recalling youth.
If we are "rebels" yet, our dead we hold
As blessed of God! We cannot barter truth.

You called them "traitors"—they who calmly rest
Beneath our cypress hung with mosses gray,
As tired children on their mother's breast
Await the dawning of the perfect day.
If they were "traitors" so are we, forsooth,
And flattery cannot soothe our fearful guilt away.
If it be treason to defend the State
And hold the faith our fathers held of old—
If this be treason, we have borne the weight
Of Northern taunts and obloquy. Insult us not with
gold!

Restore the dead! Then can we stoop to hear
The charmer's voice, so subtle and so sweet;
Bring back the brave, the true, the ever-dear,
Who gave up life in sacrifice complete;
Or blame us not if to our tear-dimmed eyes
Your stripes seem dyed in reddest Southern blood,
While the fixed stars in marshaled order wise
Shine on us from the conquered banner's rood—
As on our heroes' graves we blossoms lay
Sweet as the memories of long ago,
Not for the purpose of a grand display,
But just because we loved and prized them so!

—JUDITH GRAY



CHATHAM, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1899.

(Front)

1861

VIRGINIA

1865.

(STATE SEAL)

CONFEDERATE DEAD.

(Right)

IN MEMORY OF

CO. I, 53RD VA. REGIMENT

ARMISTEAD'S BRIGADE

PICKETT'S DIVISION: AND THEIR

COMRADES IN ARMS

OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY.

(Left)

"GO TELL THE LISTENING WORLDS AFAR

OF THOSE WHO DIED FOR TRUTH AND RIGHT."

(Rear)

"WE CROWN THE HEROES OF THE PAST

WITH THE LAUREL WREATH OF MEMORY."

CHATHAM, VA.

This monument to the memory of the South's heroic dead is placed on the court green in the center of the town of Chatham. The base and column are of Virginia granite, but the figure is of Italian marble. The monument and figure total a height of 25 feet, and cost \$1500.

A Memorial Association of Company I was formed in 1879, and the money for this monument was raised by them and their friends. It was not completed, however, until 1899, when it was finished and unveiled on the 8th of June, with John W. Daniel of Confederate fame as the orator of the occasion.—*Mrs. James F. Hart, Secretary Rawley Martin Chapter, U. D. C.*



FAIRFAX, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1904.

FAIRFAX, VA.

This memorial is a rough-hewn shaft of Richmond granite. The day of its unveiling was a day of awakened memories and reminiscences, with reunions of old friends and comrades who had fought beneath the Stars and Bars—a day that will be long remembered in the

(Inscription)

THIS STONE MARKS
THE SCENE OF THE
OPENING CONFLICT
IN THE WAR OF
1861-1865 WHEN
JOHN Q. MARR
CAPT. OF THE WARRENTON
RIFLES, WHO WAS THE
FIRST SOLDIER KILLED
IN ACTION, FELL 800 FT.
S. 46° W. (MAG) OF THIS
SPOT. JUNE 1, 1862.

ERECTED BY MARR CAMP C. V.
JUNE 1, 1904.

hearts of all present; the venerable Court House being filled to overflowing with veterans and visitors.

The monument may perhaps be lacking in the grandeur and spectacular that have so much a part in present-day tendencies in this field of the sculptor's art, but we feel that its very ruggedness and simplicity constitute virtues of themselves—virtues that were exemplified in the deeds of the sons of the South. This shaft marks where fell such a one—and the first soldier killed in conflict in that awful strife that cost the South so much in men and suffering. It was a needless strife, a heartless strife, and a strife based on injustice and harbored by venal statesmen. Yet it seemed that in the web of Fate such travail was allotted us—and God knows we got it. But we rose superior to it, and to-day the South again blossoms like a rose.

FARMVILLE, VA.



FARMVILLE, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1900.

1861-VIRGINIA-1865.

(Coat-of-Arms of Virginia)

CONFEDERATE
HEROES.

The Farmville monument stands on a graceful eminence of the town, in the immediate presence of homes, schools, and churches, silently but eloquently saying to the listening world that the boys who "wore the gray" were soldiers worthy of any age and of any cause in the defense of which men have been willing to dare and die.

It rises 37 feet in the air, and there stands upon it a bronze figure 7 feet high representing the typical Confederate soldier, gun in hand, ready for action. The granite foundations strikingly tell of the strength of his loyalty to the flag he followed and his devotion to duty.

FRONT ROYAL, VA.

Six of the men in whose honor this monument was built were hanged or shot, put to death in some way—one account says they were dragged to death with ropes—in the streets of Front Royal by some one of Sheridan's subordinate officers; the seventh, Albert C. Willis, was hanged in Rappahannock County, Va., by Colonel Powell, United States Army.

The monument is 25 feet high. It stands in the Confederate Cemetery.

The following letter from Colonel John S. Mosby in relation to the tragic affair and its sequel, the hanging of seven of the enemy in retaliation is quoted from the *Richmond Times*:

"At the time this affair occurred I was away from my command, wounded. Sheridan, with an overwhelming force, was pushing Early up the Shenandoah Valley. He had sent Torbert with two divisions of cavalry to cut off his retreat at New Market. Wickham, in command of Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry division, had repulsed them at Milford, and Torbert was retreating down the valley. Captain Sam Chapman, with a detachment of fifty or sixty men went to the valley to strike a blow that would impede Sheridan's march, by breaking his line of communication. . . . At Front Royal Chapman saw an ambulance train under an escort of cavalry coming down the pike. As he had not heard of Torbert's defeat and that he was retreating down the valley, and not dreaming that a corps of cavalry was in supporting distance immediately behind it, he attacked the escort and drove it back on the main body. Having leaped into the midst of overwhelming numbers, he had to call off his men and abandon what he had won. A body of cavalry was sent around to intercept his retreat, and formed across his path. Merritt's whole



(Front)

ERECTED

1899

BY THE SURVIVORS OF
MOSBY'S COMMAND
IN MEMORY OF
SEVEN COMRADES
EXECUTED,
WHILE PRISONERS OF WAR
NEAR THIS SPOT
SEPTEMBER 23RD, 1864.

MOSBY'S MEN.

(Right)

(STARS AND BARS)

DULCE ET DECORUM EST
PRO PATRIA MORI.

IN EVERLASTING HONOR OF
THOMAS E. ANDERSON,
DAVID L. JONES,
WILLIAM THOMAS OVERBY,
— CARTER,
LUCIEN LOVE,
HENRY C. RHODES,
ALBERT C. WILLIS,
FORTY-THIRD BATTALION,
VIRGINIA CAVALRY,
MOSBY'S COMMAND,
C. S. A.

FRONT ROYAL, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1899.

division was in pursuit. When Chapman's men came upon the cavalry in the road that barred their way they opened upon them with their six-shooters and cleared away the obstruction. There was no time to parley or to take prisoners. The momentum of Chapman's charge swept away all before it. The enemy had attempted to cut off Chapman, and had got cut off; but six of Chapman's men were captured."

Colonel Mosby then quotes from official reports, etc., which show that neither Merritt, Torbert, nor Custer mentioned the hanging. He continues:

"It was their duty to report the fact, and, if justifiable, to report the circumstances that justified it; but none of them was willing to assume the responsibility and odium or to go on record about the hanging. No matter whether they were active or merely passive in the business, their silence gives it a dark complexion. A few days later I returned to my command. Many prisoners had been captured, but the men had taken no revenge; they were waiting for me. I determined to demand and enforce every belligerent right to which the soldiers of a great military power were entitled by the laws of war, but I resolved to do it in a humane manner and in a calm and judicial spirit. I felt in doing it all the pangs of the weeping jailer when he handed the cup of hemlock to the great Athenian martyr. It was not an act of revenge, but a sentence—not only to save the lives of my own men, but the lives of the enemy. It had that effect. I regret the fate that thrust such a duty upon me, but I do not regret that I faced and performed it."

Then follows correspondence which relates to the hanging of seven of the enemy in retaliation. The whole affair is most tragic, and the erection of the monument commemorates an event of deep interest and of historic importance.

HARRISONBURG, VA.

TURNER ASHBY MONUMENT

This monument to the memory of General Turner Ashby stands about two miles southeast of Harrisonburg, on a commanding hill upon which General Ashby's troops were drawn up in line of battle, and bears the following inscription:

GEN. TURNER ASHBY

C. S. A.

WAS KILLED ON

THIS SPOT

JUNE 6, 1862,

GALLANTLY LEADING

A CHARGE.

It is of Tennessee marble and was erected by the S. B. Gibbons Camp, U. C. V., and the Turner Ashby Chapter, U. D. C., both of Harrisonburg.—*O. B. Brock.*

John Esten Cooke, in "Surry of Eagle's Nest," writes thus of Turner Ashby:

"With Ashby seemed to pass away all the splendor, the glory, the romance of the war.

"Dead—he who had passed unscathed through so many bloody encounters—who had seemed to possess a charmed life which no enemy's ball or blade could touch? Ashby, the hero of such romantic adventures, splendid achievements, and heroic exploits; dead, like a common, every-day mortal, and never more to lead his men, with flashing saber, in the charge? The idea seemed monstrous—incredible. . . .

"I cannot draw the great outline of this splendid chevalier in my hasty memoirs; some abler hand will trace it—some more eloquent voice speak of his virtues. For me, I loved him and ever will love him, as the perfect flower of chivalry. When he disappeared, the bloom

seemed to pass away from the summer flowers, the azure from the calm June sky."



HARRISONBURG, VA.
MONUMENT TO TURNER ASHBY.

1897.

On the spot where General Turner Ashby received his death wound this monument has been erected in loving memory of him by the Daughters of the Confederacy of Harrisonburg, Va. The spot is about two miles southeast of Harrisonburg, and the place is high. To the east stretch the Massanutta Mountains, while far to the west the Alleghanies can be seen. Such was the crowd on the day of the unveiling that when the first carriage was halted in front of the monument others were still leaving the town. I copy a sketch of the last charge of Ashby from Mr. Davis's "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government": "Leaving Strasburg on the evening of June 1, 1862, Jackson continued to march up the Shenandoah Valley. Frémont followed in pursuit, while Shields moved up the Valley via Luray, Va., in order to reach New Market in front of Jackson. On the morning of June 5 Jackson reached Harrisonburg,

and went beyond the town toward Port Republic. General Ashby had destroyed all the bridges between Front Royal and Port Republic to prevent Shields from crossing the Shenandoah to join Frémont. Early on June 6 Frémont's reinforced cavalry attacked our rear guard under General Ashby. After a sharp conflict the enemy was repulsed, and Col. Percy Wyndham, commanding a brigade, was captured, also sixty-three others. General Ashby, who was stationed between Port Republic and Harrisonburg after the combat, saw indications of more serious trouble. He sent a message to Ewell informing him that cavalry, supported by infantry, was advancing upon his position. The Fifty-eighth Virginia and First Maryland Regiments were sent to support him. Ashby led the Fifty-eighth Virginia to attack the enemy, who were under cover of a fence. Here fell the fearless cavalier, General Turner Ashby, of whom General Jackson in his report, thus forcibly speaks: 'As a partisan officer I never knew his superior. His daring was proverbial, his powers of endurance almost incredible, his tone of character heroic, and his sagacity almost intuitive in divining the purpose and movements of the enemy.' "

Mr. Charles Brock, now living at Lacey Spring, Va., and a cousin of my mother, was at General Ashby's side when he fell, and helped to carry him off the field.

CONFEDERATE VETERAN MONUMENT

This monument is a handsome marble shaft rising to the height of 20 feet in the center of the Confederate section of Woodbine Cemetery at Harrisonburg. For many years the women of the Memorial Association, organized in 1868, labored early and late to raise funds to erect this memorial to the Confederate soldiers who laid down their lives in the different Valley campaigns. Mainly through the efforts of Mrs. Strayer, the president, the ambition of the Association was realized, and

in 1876 the monument was dedicated on Memorial Day, June 6, of that year.

Near this monument are buried 245 Confederate soldiers.—*Elizabeth Randolph Harris, President Turner Ashby Chapter, U. D. C.*

On Friday, June 19, 1868, the ladies of Rockingham County met in Harrisonburg and formed an association for care and preservation of the graves of Confederate soldiers buried in Rockingham County. Mr. Samuel Shacklett of Harrisonburg gave an acre of ground for a cemetery, and the Association went to work. The bodies of soldiers already resting in the local cemetery were removed to the Confederate section, and also many others were brought from adjacent battlefields or small towns throughout the county, making a total of 245 gallant Confederates who now sleep in Woodbine Cemetery, "a rare garden of heroes."

The graves are now marked by white marble headstones.

At a later date the Confederate section was further beautified by the addition of handsome iron gates with large granite posts. These gates bear a brass tablet with this inscription:

TO THE MEMORY OF
MRS. JULIET LYLE STRAYER,
FOUNDER
AND FOR MANY YEARS PRESIDENT
OF THE
LADIES' MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

One among these graves deserves especial mention; it is that of Joseph Latimer, who was known as the "Boy Major," of Ewell's Artillery Corps.

He was wounded at Gettysburg, and died in Harrisonburg from the effects of his injury, while en route to Richmond. He was but nineteen years of age.

We are indebted to Miss Mary Lynn Conrad of Harrisonburg for aid in securing picture, inscriptions and data of the monument and cemetery.



HARRISONBURG, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1876.

(*West*)

1876.

IN MEMORY OF MEN
WHO WITH THEIR LIVES
VINDICATED
THE PRINCIPLES OF

1776.

(*North*)

THIS

MONUMENT IS ERECTED BY THE
LADIES' MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION
IN GRATEFUL REMEMBRANCE OF THE
GALLANT CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
WHO LIE HERE.

THEY DIED DEFENDING THE RIGHTS
OF THE SOUTH
IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES
FROM 1861 TO 1865.

(*East*)

THE

SOUTHERN SOLDIER
DIED FOR HIS COUNTRY:
SUCCESS IS NOT PATRIOTISM,
DEFEAT IS NOT REBELLION.

(*South*)

BATTLES

OF THE VALLEY OF THE SHENANDOAH:

McDOWELL,

PIEDMONT, CROSS KEYS,

PORT REPUBLIC,

NEW MARKET, CEDAR CREEK,

KERNSTOWN,

HARRISONBURG, WINCHESTER,

HARPER'S FERRY.



LEESBURG, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

LEESBURG, VA.

This monument, consisting of a fine bronze statue of a Confederate soldier surmounting a massive granite base, stands on the court house lawn at Leesburg, Loudoun County.

It was erected by the Loudoun Chapter, U. D. C., in

memory of the soldiers who went from the county to defend their homes in the days of "The War on the South." It was unveiled in the presence of a multitude of people, May 28, 1908, with addresses from Colonel Berkeley, Senator Daniel and Governor Swanson. A poem was read by Harry T. Harrison, a son of one of Loudoun's soldiers.

A STATUE

H. T. HARRISON

A statue, proof of thy maker's art, bronze cast;
In days to come a monument to ages that have passed;
To-day to us who gather here
You are that some one our hearts hold dear.
Thy father, brother, husband, lover
At peace with God beneath the sod,
Who heard the call, who walked the way,
That soldier of right who wore the gray.

A statue mutely telling the sad story
Of a nation that died 'midst a halo of glory;
Of shattered hopes, ambitions dead,
Of noble blood that was freely shed;
Of the bugle's call for more to fall;
Of those who went, none being sent;
Of where the fiercest waxed the fray
Was found the soldier who wore the gray.

A statue linking the heavens with the earth,
The form of that hero to whom our nation gave birth,
Who followed on where honor led,
Till he rested with our holy dead;
And when at the last the trumpet's blast
Sends forth that call that comes to all,
As an honor guard on that last day
We'll find the soldier who wore the gray.

LEXINGTON, VA.

The recumbent figure of General R. E. Lee in the Chapel of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., is one of the most noted works of art in this country.

ROBERT EDWARD LEE.

BORN

JANUARY 19, 1807,

DIED

OCTOBER 12, 1870,

A mausoleum was built by the Lee Memorial Association in the rear of and opening into, the chapel of the University, for the reception of this masterpiece of the sculptor's chisel. The chamber where the marble figure is seen is well lighted from above and the beautiful creation of the genius of Valentine, the figure of the "Knightliest man," is visible from nearly all parts of the chapel.

The body of General Lee reposes in the crypt beneath, a room 31 by 36 feet, in which there are receptacles for twenty-eight bodies. Three of these contain the ashes of General Lee, Mrs. Mary Custis Lee, and Miss Agnes Lee. The University holds the mausoleum in perpetual trust and is its caretaker.

"An air of massive grandeur and sublimity of Doric simplicity and severity pervades the entire work, which well accords with the simple and serene grandeur of Lee's character. The impression made upon the mind is one of pleasant surprise at beholding, as it were, the reclining warrior, not dead, but sleeping, peacefully dreaming, with a smile upon his lips; and so perfect is the illusion that one imagines he can see the figure move



VALENTINE'S RECLUMMENT STATUE OF LEE, WASHINGTON AND
LEE UNIVERSITY, LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA.

and breathe. It is as he was in life. There is nothing of the repulsive or awful presence of death about the face, the form, or the position. The triumph of the artist is complete and his fame secured. His work will be admired while the memory of Lee is revered, and his name will go down to latest posterity with the calm, Christian soldier whose history he has so well stamped upon the beautiful marble—imperishable, as it is well protected in the splendid chapel. That picture of peace represents exquisitely the genius of the artist and the greatness of the soldier. It is a work of which the South may well be proud. ‘Like another Adam fresh from the Creator’s hand, Robert E. Lee lies with the drapery of his couch about him.’ He seems, indeed, to be only waiting for the breath of life to be restored, that he may again stand erect in his greatness and majesty.”—*Confederate Veteran*.

GENERAL R. E. LEE

In “The End of an Era” John S. Wise writes of General Lee:

It is impossible to speak of General Lee without seeming to deal in hyperbole. Above the ordinary size, his proportions were perfect. His features are too well known to need description, but no representation of General Lee which I have ever seen properly conveys the light and softness of his eye, the tenderness and intellectuality of his mouth, or the indescribable refinement of his face. I have seen all the great men of our times, except Mr. Lincoln, and have no hesitation in saying that Robert E. Lee was incomparably the greatest-looking man I ever saw. Every man in his army believed that he was the greatest man alive. Their faith in him alone kept that army together during the last six months of its existence. Whatever greatness was accorded to him was not of his own seeking. He was less of an

actor than any man I ever saw. But the impression made by his presence and by his leadership upon all who came in contact with him can be described by no other term than that of grandeur. When I have stood at evening and watched the great clouds banked in the west, and tinged by evening sunlight; when on the Western plains I have looked at the peaks of the Rocky Mountains outlined against the sky; when, in midocean, I have seen the limitless waters encircling us, unbounded save by the infinite horizon—the grandeur, the vastness of these have invariably suggested thoughts of General Robert E. Lee. . . . When he said that the career of the Confederacy was ended; that the hope of an independent government must be abandoned; that all had been done which mortals could accomplish against the power of overwhelming numbers and resources; and that the duty of the future was to abandon the dream of a Confederacy and to render a new and cheerful allegiance to a reunited government—his utterances were accepted as true as Holy Writ. No other human being upon earth, no other earthly power, could have compelled such prompt acceptance of that final and irreversible judgment.

Of General Lee's military greatness, absolute or relative, I shall not speak; of his moral greatness I need not. . . . The man who could so stamp his impress upon his nation, rendering all others insignificant beside him, and yet die without an enemy; the soldier who could make love for his person a substitute for pay and clothing and food, and could by the constraint of that love hold together a naked, starving band, and transform it into a fighting army; the heart which, after the failure of its endeavor, could break in silence and die without the utterance of one word of bitterness—such a man, such a soldier, such a heart must have been great indeed, great beyond the power of eulogy.

STONEWALL JACKSON

General Jackson had desired in his last moments to be buried in the cemetery of the Presbyterian church in Lexington, of which he was an officer, and to which he was ardently attached. His body reposes in a vault beneath the monument in which there are six chambers.

The statue is of bronze and is heroic in size. The figure is 8 feet high and stands upon a bronze plinth 8 inches thick. The pedestal is ten and a half feet, making the entire height 19 feet 2 inches.

The pedestal, chaste and simple in style, was constructed of Virginia granite and weighs fifteen tons. The base consists of four square graded slabs. Upon these rests a plain square column, which is surmounted by a cornice. The inscriptions are equally simple:

(Front)

JACKSON

1824—1863.

(Rear)

STONEWALL.

The figure faces southwest, in the direction of the line of the valley.

The pose of the statue is admirable. It stands erect, with the head bare and just sufficiently thrown back to represent a person watching a distant object. The weight of the body is thrown in an easy and natural manner upon the left leg and is supported by the left hand resting upon the hilt of a sheathed sword a little in the rear of the left side. The right leg is slightly bent and that foot is a little advanced. In the right hand is a field-glass, carelessly resting on the right thigh as if just dropped into that position from being used a moment before. The dress is a plain Confederate officer's uni-



LEXINGTON, VA.
STONEWALL JACKSON MONUMENT.
1891.

form with a major-general's insignia of rank on the collar. The feet are encased in cavalry boots reaching above the knee. The sword is buckled on and the plate of the sword belt has on it the Virginia coat-of-arms. The hilt bears the letters U. S. The sword is modeled after one like that worn by General Jackson during the war, which was that of a United States artillery officer.

The conception of the whole figure is lifelike and natural. The likeness is first-rate and the impression it gives is exceedingly pleasant. The commanding posture and the keen and steady gaze impress the beholder with the idea that Jackson is watching a charge, and his pleased look indicates that things are progressing satisfactorily. The statue is a work worthy of the subject and of the artist.

The sculptor is Edward V. Valentine, who executed the recumbent figure of Lee, also in Lexington, which is regarded as the finest piece of work of its kind on the continent. A cultivated Englishman who visited this country a few years ago declared that there was no recumbent figure in England that excelled it.

This beautiful cemetery is a fitting place for the grave of Jackson. It is among his friends and those dearest to him in life. Around him in death's quiet bivouac sleep many of his bravest and most trusted soldiers.

The monument was unveiled on the 21st of July, 1891, just thirty years from the day the first battle of Manassas was fought. The day was ushered in by a salute of fifteen guns. Soon trains began to arrive bringing a throng of people estimated at fifteen thousand. From the surrounding counties the multitudes came in such numbers that the crowd in attendance was variously estimated at from twenty to thirty thousand people.

At the speaker's stand General Wade Hampton presided and General Jubal A. Early delivered the oration.

Dr. Hunter McGuire, Jackson's corps surgeon, in an address delivered in Richmond in 1897, made this state-

ment: "Therefore it is with swelling heart and deep thankfulness that I recently heard some of the first soldiers and military students of England declare that within the past two hundred years the English-speaking race had produced but five soldiers of the first rank—Marlborough, Washington, Wellington, Robert Lee, and Stonewall Jackson. I heard them declare that Jackson's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, in which you, and you, and myself in my subordinate place, followed this immortal, was the finest specimen of strategy and tactics of which the world has any record; that in this series of marches and battles there was never a blunder committed by Jackson; that his campaign in the Valley was superior to either of those made by Napoleon in Italy. One British officer, who teaches strategy in a great European college, told me that he used this campaign as a model of strategy and tactics, and dwelt upon it for several months in his lectures; that it was taught for months in each session in the schools of Germany, and that Von Moltke, the greatest strategist, declared it was without a rival in the world's history. This same British officer told me that he had ridden on horseback over the battlefields of the Valley, and carefully studied the strategy and tactics there displayed by Jackson; that he had followed him to Richmond, where he joined with Lee in the campaign against McClellan in 1862; that he had followed him in his detour around Pope, and in his management of his troops at Manassas; that he had studied his environment of Harper's Ferry and its capture, his part in the fight at Sharpsburg and his flank movement around Hooker—and that he had never blundered. Indeed, he added, 'Jackson seemed to be inspired.' Another British officer told me that 'for its numbers the Army of Northern Virginia had more force and power than any army that ever existed.'"

It is cruel to discriminate, but this tribute from such a source is too rich to be lost. It should go into history as the priceless heritage of our people.

LEXINGTON, VA.

The touching figure, "Virginia Mourning Her Dead," a monument to the memory of the cadets of the Virginia Military Institute who fell at New Market, was designed and executed by Sir Moses Ezekiel, himself a New Market cadet. It stands on a granite pedestal, on the sides of which are bronze tablets bearing the names of all cadets who were in the battle. The monument was unveiled on the parade ground on June 23, 1903, and cost \$7000. Behind it is the arched entrance to the Memorial Hall, erected to Stonewall Jackson by the V. M. I. Alumni.

"Sleeping, but glorious,
Dead in Fame's portal,
Dead, but victorious,
Dead, but immortal!
They gave us great glory;
What more could they give?
They left us a story,
A story to live!"

The following extract from a letter (to an old cadet of the Virginia Military Institute) from an officer of the Federal forces who witnessed the charge of the cadets at New Market, gives peculiar intrinsic value to the story of the youthful bravery that will live in history as long as the proud banner of Virginia floats over the Old Dominion:

History abounds in records of attacks and defences which stir the blood and command the admiration of all who can appreciate manhood, and chivalry, and heroism; but these tales are expected to be written of veterans, seasoned to battle in many campaigns. But when one stops to think that this charge was made by a battalion of young lads; boys, who there earned their spurs of knighthood before their lips were tinted with the down

of a coming beard, the action looms up more grandly, and gives promise of future great achievements of men, who, as boys, could do so well. As a military spectacle it was most beautiful, and as a deed of war it was most grand.

It is a trite old saying, "Blood will tell," but it is a true one. These young lads represented the best families, and carried in their veins the best blood of the South, and while every one of them could be faithful to the obligations of honor, even unto death, not one could falter in his duty. When such young men fall in a cause which they believe in, whether it is intrinsically right or wrong, one may realize the sadness of cutting off a life so full of promise, yet all—those who approved and those who opposed the cause they died for—will accord to them the tribute of sincere respect and admiration. The man who dares to die for his convictions will always be honored, and these young men placed their motive above criticism by their heroic belief in it.

It would seem to be most fitting that upon each anniversary of that action the Virginia Military Institute should tell to its young men the story of the heroism of their predecessors. Such deeds are an inspiration and incentive to great actions, and successive classes might well be pointed to such an example.

I don't believe the history of war contains the record of a deed more chivalrous, more daring, or more honorable, than the charge of these boys to a victory which veterans might well boast.—FRANKLIN E. TOWN, *Late Captain Signal Corps, U. S. Army, Tallahassee, Fla.*

(North)
(*Wreath Encircled*)
PROFILE
BUST
LEE

(East)

WOULD IT NOT BE
A SHAME FOR US,
IF THEIR MEMORIES PART
FROM OUR LAND AND HEART,
AND A WRONG TO THEM,
AND A SHAME FOR US?
THE GLORIES THEY WON
SHALL NOT WANE FOR US,
IN LEGEND AND LAY
OUR HEROES IN GRAY
SHALL FOREVER LIVE
OVER AGAIN FOR US.

—RYAN.

(South)

TO THE HEROES, BOTH PRIVATE
AND CHIEF OF THE SOUTHERN
CONFEDERACY, IS THIS TRIB-
UTE AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED.

(West)

(*Within Wreath*)
GLORY CROWNED.

1861-1865.

LURAY, VA.

The base of the Luray monument is of limestone, 2 feet by 8 feet; the marble pedestal, with dark green plinths, stands 18 feet high and the white marble statue 10 feet. There are four unique panels, deep set and



LURAY, VA., CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

artistically cut. The panel facing the main driveway is an inspiring bas-relief in profile of General R. E. Lee.

The "marble sentinel" which crowns the whole is a typical Confederate picket. His well-worn shoes reveal sockless feet and protruding toes. His garments are wind-blown, and his old, weather-beaten hat shades his far-seeing, determined eye; accoutered with his cartridge box, bayonet and canteen, he stands, gun in hand, ready for duty—a vigorous embodiment of soldier and patriot.

LYNCHBURG, VA.

Lynchburg, from its peculiar position during the war, was a city of hospitals, so that a large number of men from every State in the Confederacy were carried there to be cared for. There is a soldiers' cemetery in which about 2500 are buried.

MARYLAND
TEXAS
FLORIDA
ARKANSAS
MISSOURI
KENTUCKY
GEORGIA
ALABAMA
TENNESSEE
LOUISIANA
MISSISSIPPI
SOUTH CAROLINA
NORTH CAROLINA
AND VIRGINIA
SOLDIERS SLEEP HERE.

This monument is in this cemetery, erected long before U. D. C.'s were known, consisting of thirteen blocks of marble, with the names of the States inscribed. The Daughters take much interest in this city of the dead and on Memorial Day coöperate in its decoration.



LYNCHBURG, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

(Front)

1861-1865.

(Laurel Wreath and Monogram)

C. S. A.

(Furled Flag)

OUR CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.

(Right)

OLD DOMINION CHAPTER, U. D. C.

(Left)

KIRKWOOD OTEY CHAPTER, U. D. C.

(Rear)

ERECTED BY THE DAUGHTERS OF
THE CONFEDERACY OF LYNCHBURG,
VIRGINIA, IN 1899.

LYNCHBURG, VA.

This handsome monument to the memory of our Confederate dead was erected by the Daughters of the Confederacy in 1899. The unveiling and dedication were marked by the presence of a multitude of our people in a patriotic desire to pay a fitting tribute to the memory of those who fought for the protection of the firesides and the retention of the liberties of the Old Dominion State.

The monument is 20 feet high, from the pavement. It cost above \$3000, of which \$2000 was raised by the Ladies' Chapter and the remaining \$1000 was contributed by the city of Lynchburg.

The figure which surmounts the pedestal is very striking in its vigor and life—a young Confederate infantryman on the *qui vive* to guard and protect fair Virginia and repel the assaults of the invader. It typifies Virginian attitude in the War of the States, and while man's tribute to heroism and patriotism shall last this monument shall exemplify Virginian courage and Virginian love of liberty and the rights of its citizens.



LYNCHBURG, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1899.

(Front)

GLORIA VICTIS.

(State Seal)

1861-1865.

HENRY HONORS HER HEROES.

(Crossed Swords)

DEFEATED, YET WITHOUT A STAIN.

ERECTED BY

MILDRED LEE CHAPTER,

NO. 74, U. D. C.

TO THE TRUE

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS

OF HENRY.

MARTINSVILLE, VA.

This graceful shaft of Virginia granite, surmounted by a Confederate soldier exquisitely carved from Italian marble, stands in the court house square in Martinsville. It was erected by the Mildred Lee Chapter, U. D. C., in honor of the soldiers of Henry County, and reflects much credit on this small body of faithful workers.

There are eleven soldiers buried in the cemetery here—one from Georgia, the others from Henry County.

One thousand men left this county for the war.

Two ladies especially deserve credit for this monument: Mrs. Colonel Hairston and Mrs. T. A. Ranson. The cost of the monument was \$1165. June 3 was selected as the day for the unveiling, because it was the anniversary of the departure for the war of the first company of soldiers from Henry County, and, having thus become historic, is now every year celebrated as Memorial and Decoration Day.—*Mrs. M. M. Mullins, Secretary U. D. C.*



MARTINSVILLE, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1901.

(Front)

ERECTED

BY THE MT. JACKSON CHAPTER
OF THE U. D. C.

MAY, 1903.

TO ALL CONFEDERATES.

(Right)

SOLDIERS BURIED HERE FROM

VIRGINIA	SO. CAROLINA
NO. CAROLINA	TENNESSEE
ALABAMA	LOUISIANA
GEORGIA	TEXAS

211 UNKNOWN.

AND NOW, LORD, WHAT WAIT I FOR?
MY HOPE IS IN THEE.

(Rear)

"NOR SHALL YOUR GLORY BE FORGOT
WHILE FAME HER RECORD KEEPS."

1861-1865.

(Left)

NEVER BRAVER BLED FOR BRIGHTER LAND
NOR BRIGHTER LAND HAD A CAUSE SO GRAND.

MOUNT JACKSON, VA.

This monument stands in the Confederate cemetery at Mount Jackson.

The lower base is of about 7 feet, capped by two white marble bases, the upper one beautifully polished; upon this is the pedestal, 3 feet square by 30 inches at top. On the front of this die is carved a large wreath



MOUNT JACKSON, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1903.

“61-65” on the bow-knot, and in the wreath the dear old Confederate flag—upon which are eleven stars—and near the flag-staff in large monogram, U. D. C. The figure of the soldier was sculptured in Rome.

It is $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet tall. The soldier appears to be leaning against a stump, hat in hand, looking downward in medi-

tative mood. This attitude denotes respect for his fallen comrades who lie around him.

This monument from base up is a very fine piece of workmanship. It cost \$1500.

Our Soldiers' Cemetery is located in the suburbs of Mount Jackson, on the west side of the Valley Turnpike. Here lie 359 Confederate heroes. Of these 238 could at one time be identified, their names, the State from which they came, company and regiment being known and the graves marked; but they were not cared for in time; and now all are without markers and rest under an evergreen sod.

A long-cherished desire for a monument to these brave soldiers in Mount Jackson Cemetery took tangible form when in 1902 Mrs. L. H. Rinker, historian of the Chapter, secured from Mr. Thomas F. Ryan, a former Virginian and a friend of the South, the handsome gift of \$750. The Chapter then took on new zeal and soon raised the amount necessary to build the monument.

It was unveiled June 4, 1903.

There were addresses by several noted speakers, and finally Miss Sophia Rinker, selected by the Chapter, drew the veil, saying in a clear voice:

"To the heroes who lie buried here and to all Confederates—I unveil to-day a tribute to your brave and noble deeds."—*Mrs. Herbert C. Wilkins, Washington, D. C.*

NEW MARKET, VA.

The battle of New Market, Va., was fought May 15, 1864, the Federal forces, numbering from ten thousand to twelve thousand, being commanded by General Franz Sigel; the Confederates, less than three thousand, commanded by General John C. Breckinridge. The Confederates gained a complete victory, suffering a loss of sixty-eight killed and three hundred and thirty-seven wounded. The loss of the Federal forces was two hundred and forty-two killed, five hundred and sixty wounded, and two hundred and forty missing. This was a battle of grave importance, protecting the products of the Valley which was the principal source of supplies of General Lee's army, as well as preventing its interception by Federal troops. As positive evidence of this fact, Hunter's army (Federal) was organized and proceeded up the Valley, a few weeks afterwards, and was only checked at Lynchburg by General Early.

"This is a day long to be remembered in the history of this school of soldiers. We have assembled to do homage to that battalion of young soldiers, who more than a generation ago received their baptism of fire and won immortal glory upon the memorable field of New Market. The first and only time in history, I believe, when in solid phalanx, undaunted and invincible, as a battalion, testimony was borne to the discipline and training of any military school. This school had many representatives in the grand armies of the Lost Cause who, by their daring and efficiency, shed luster upon their alma mater, and 'Slain in Battle' is the epitaph that consecrates no less than one hundred and twenty-five names."—*Dedication address by John N. Upshur, M. D.*

The monument stands in St. Matthew's Cemetery—on the site of the battle-field. On the 15th of May of each year our Ladies' Memorial Society, with the old



NEW MARKET, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1898.

(East side)
A GRATEFUL TRIBUTE
TO THE
SOUTHERN SOLDIERS
AND
V. M. I. CADETS
WHO FELL IN THE BATTLE
OF NEW MARKET, VA.
MAY 15, 1864.

CONFEDERATE
MEMORIAL
(South)
1861-1865.

OUR
CONFEDERATE
HEROES

"SLEEPING BUT GLORIOUS."

NAMES OF SOLDIERS
AND CADETS
WHO FELL IN THE BATTLE

ERECTED BY
THE WOMAN'S MEM. SOCIETY
OF THE LOST CAUSE.

soldiers, gather with music and speakers and flowers to perpetuate the memory of the gallant men who fell in our second war for independence.

We had a grandson of our beloved Lee as our speaker the 15th of May, 1909.

The lady who dictates this letter has written a Life of Lee for children, and also a Life of Stonewall Jackson for children. These books are used in our schools, not only of Virginia, but of other States. They are intended to give the children a true conception of the cause and the men who fought the Civil War.—*Mary L. Williamson, per M. W. W.*

(North)

THEY DIED FOR THE PRINCIPLES
UPON WHICH ALL TRUE REPUB-
LICS ARE FOUNDED.

(South)

AT THE CALL OF PATRIOTISM
AND DUTY, THEY ENCOUNTERED
THE PERILS OF THE FIELD, AND
WERE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH.

(West)

THEY FOUGHT FOR CONSCIENCE'
SAKE AND DIED FOR RIGHT.

(East)

ERECTED BY HARMANSON-WEST
CAMP, CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
IN MEMORY OF THEIR DEAD
COMRADES FROM ACCOMAC AND
NORTHAMPTON COUNTIES, VIR-
GINIA.

PARKSLEY, VA.

The monument stands in a little park in the town of Parksley, and is 30 feet high from base to top of the statue of Confederate soldier. It is built of Vermont gray granite.

Harmanson-West Camp and their friends were eight years in raising the money to erect this monument.

Accomac and Northampton counties are separated from the rest of the state by Chesapeake Bay. During the war the Federal government had blockading vessels in all our creeks and rivers, and our only chance to reach Dixie's land was to run by these blockade boats in little canoes and skiffs. Nevertheless, about five hundred crossed and took part in the hard struggle. We were all refugees without a home or country. Wherever they fell there they lay until loving hands removed them from the bloody fields to some cemetery, and buried among the unknown, from Gettysburg to Appomattox.—*T. C. Kelley, Adj't., H-West Camp, U. C. V.*



PARKSLEY, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1896.

(Front)

1861—VIRGINIA—1865.

PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY
CONFEDERATE
HEROES.

(Right)

YOUR ARMS ARE STACKED,
YOUR SPLENDID COLORS FADED;
YOUR DRUMS ARE STILL,
ASIDE YOUR TRUMPETS LAID.

(Left)

ERECTED, 1905.

(Back)

(CROSSED FLAGS)

PRINCESS ANNE, VA.

This monument was erected by the Princess Anne Camp, U. C. V., Major John T. Woodhouse, Commander, and the Princess Anne Chapter, U. D. C., Mrs. John T. Woodhouse, President. It stands on the public square of Princess Anne court house. It is 27 feet in height. It displays fine artistic taste on the part of the artist whose conception it is.



PRINCESS ANNE, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
ERECTED 1905.

RICHMOND, VA.

JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT

The dedication of the Davis monument was all that could have been imagined. Such a sea of human beings was hardly ever seen in the South, and for a Confederate occasion its like is not expected to appear again. The order of exercises was carried through as perfectly as could have been anticipated. Of course it was not expected that the human voice could be heard by the vast throng, and without seeming impropriety a fine band of music played and hundreds of girls sang about the area of the monument. Such a joyous throng of so great magnitude must have rarely ever been witnessed on this earth.

Among all in that vast throng, met to give honor to the memory of the President of the Confederacy, but one spirit seemed dominant,—the love of the South, her heroes, her institutions, and the cause for which her sons fought and bled. While this day seemed one of joy, it was only such joy as comes to those who have faith in a cause—even though a lost one—and glory in doing honor to those who bore the grievous burdens of our Southland in the bitter days that felt the hand of the invader.

“Having implicit faith in his stainless character, we ask that the searchlight of impartial history be thrown upon the life and character of Jefferson Davis, believing that his name will shine forth as a bright example of patriotism, statesmanship, and Christian virtue, for he was a man ‘faithful to all trusts.’ The women of the Confederacy have come from the farthest ends of the South with garlands of love and affection, which they offer as a tribute of love and reverence to his memory. Come hither, you battle-scarred veterans, loyal remnant of the grandest army ever marshaled in battle, come,

honored heroes, as great in peace as you were valiant in war, and with bowed heads and grateful hearts lay your testimonials at the feet of your beloved President. Let all unite in honoring the name of Jefferson Davis, the noble exemplar of truth and justice, who, when the roar of battle ceased, 'withdrew from his exalted charge with the dignity made strong by his faith' and 'gained for himself the love and reverence of his people, who trusted him.' "

Our children's children should be taught to honor and revere his memory. They should assemble on each June 3, the anniversary of his birth, and strew immortelles on his grave and learn from the matchless oratory of the Veterans the true worth of this great American patriot and Christian soldier. It has been well said that "to-day his fame is ours; a century hence it will be the world's."

In this historic city the destinies of our short-lived but glorious nation were shaped and guided by his giant intellect, his services being dedicated to his people and to their cause, "the grandest that ever rose, the purest that ever fell." He was the vicarious sufferer of the Southern people.

The Jefferson Davis monument consists of a semi-circular colonnade, terminating at each end in a square pier, and a large shaft or column rising from the enclosed space. It is about 49 feet wide across the front by about 30 feet in depth, from front to back, and 67 feet in total height.

The colonnade, composed of thirteen Doric columns besides the two terminating piers, rises about 18 feet above the sidewalk, and has its frieze decorated with bronze seals of the eleven States that seceded and of the three others that sent representatives and troops to aid us in the cause.

About the center of the semi-circular space enclosed by the colonnade stands a large Doric column 5 feet $4\frac{1}{2}$

inches in diameter. This forms a background for the bronze statue of President Davis and also carries on its top a smaller allegorical statue of bronze, whose right hand points to heaven and beneath which is the motto of the Confederacy, "Deo Vindice," (God being the Vindicator).



RICHMOND, VA.
DAVIS MONUMENT.
1907.

This main column is enriched with flutings and with bands decorated with bronze letters and stars and with the great seal of the Confederacy.

The statue of Mr. Davis, of heroic size, stands at a level with the base of the column, about twelve feet above the roadway. He is represented in a standing posture, as though addressing an audience. The right

hand and foot are firmly extended, while the left hand rests upon the open book of history.

On the inner curve of the surrounding colonnade, as though he were referring to it with the gesture of his right hand, is placed the following extract from his farewell address in the United States Senate, when he resigned from that body upon the secession of Mississippi, the State he represented:

“Not in hostility to others, not to injure any section of the country, not even for our own pecuniary benefit; but from the high and solemn motive of defending and protecting the rights we inherited, and which it is our duty to transmit unshorn to our children.”

DEO VINDICE
PRO JURE CIVITATUM
PRO ARIS ET FOCIS
—
JEFFERSON DAVIS
PRESIDENT
OF
THE CONFEDERATE STATES
OF AMERICA
1861-1865.

(Inscription on Interior Architrave)

“NOT IN HOSTILITY TO OTHERS, NOT TO INJURE ANY SECTION OF THE COUNTRY, NOT EVEN FOR OUR OWN PECUNIARY BENEFIT; BUT FROM THE HIGH AND SOLEMN MOTIVE OF DEFENDING AND PROTECTING THE RIGHTS WE INHERITED AND WHICH IT IS OUR DUTY TO TRANSMIT UNSHORN TO OUR CHILDREN.”—JEFFERSON DAVIS, U. S. SENATE, JAN. 21ST, 1861.

(Inscription on Exterior Architrave)

ERECTED BY THE PEOPLE OF THE SOUTH IN HONOR OF THEIR GREAT LEADER, COMMEMORATING THEIR LOVE FOR THE MAN, THEIR REVERENCE FOR HIS VIRTUES, THEIR GRATITUDE FOR HIS SERVICES.

AS CITIZEN, SOLDIER,
STATESMAN, HE EN-
HANCED THE GLORY
AND ENLARGED THE
FAME OF THE
UNITED STATES.
WHEN HIS ALLEGI-
ANCE TO THAT GOV-
ERNMENT WAS TER-
MINATED BY HIS
SOVEREIGN STATE,
AS PRESIDENT OF
THE CONFEDERATE
STATES HE EXALTED
HIS COUNTRY BE-
FORE THE NATIONS.

JEFFERSON DAVIS
———
EXPONENT OF
CONSTITUTIONAL
PRINCIPLES
DEFENDER OF
THE RIGHTS OF STATES.

CRESCIT OCCULTO
VELUT
ARBOR AEVO FAMA.

WITH CONSTANCY
AND COURAGE UN-
SURPASSED, HE SUS-
TAINED THE HEAVY
BURDEN LAID UPON
HIM BY HIS PEOPLE.
WHEN THEIR
CAUSE WAS LOST,
WITH DIGNITY HE
MET DEFEAT, WITH
FORTITUDE HE EN-
DURED IMPRISON-
MENT AND SUFFER-
ING, WITH ENTIRE
DEVOTION HE
KEPT THE FAITH.

THE NAVY
OF THE
CONFEDERATE STATES.

———
GIVING NEW EXAMPLES OF
HEROISM:
TEACHING NEW
METHODS OF WARFARE,
IT CARRIED THE
FLAG OF THE SOUTH
TO
THE MOST DISTANT SEAS.

THE ARMY
OF THE
CONFEDERATE STATES.

———
FROM
SUMTER
TO
APPOMATTOX,
FOUR YEARS OF
UNFLINCHING STRUGGLE
AGAINST
OVERWHELMING ODDS

IF TO DIE NOBLY BE
EVER THE PROUDEST
GLORY OF VIRTUE, THIS
OF ALL MEN HAS FOR-
TUNE GREATLY GRANTED
TO TIEM; FOR, YEARNING
WITH DEEP DESIRE TO
CLOTHE THEIR COUNTRY
WITH FREEDOM, NOW AT
LAST THEY REST, FULL
OF AN AGELESS FAME.

GLORY INEFFABLE
THESE AROUND THEIR
DEAR LAND WRAPPING,
WRAPT AROUND THEM-
SELVES THE PURPLE
MANTLE OF DEATH.
DYING, THEY DIED NOT
AT ALL, BUT, FROM THE
GRAVE AND ITS SHAD-
OWS, VALOR INVINCIBLE
LIFTS THEM GLORI-
FIED EVER ON HIGH.

THE CHARACTER OF ROBERT E. LEE

On an occasion for honoring the memory of General R. E. Lee, Curtis Guild, Jr., said:

"Judgment is a product of the reason. Sincerity is an attribute of the soul. We may leave to historians the question of Lee's judgment, but no man alive or dead has the right to question Lee's sincerity. His fame is Virginia's, his life and love were the Confederacy's; but those memories of consummate military skill, of devoted and utter self-sacrifice, of patriotic duty performed in defeat as in victory, belong not to Virginia nor to the South alone, but to the United States of America. . . .

"You remember the master of strategy and tactics, whose most wonderful victory at Chancellorsville was saddened only by the loss of his great lieutenant. You remember the brave, patient, uncomplaining soul, who, on the bitter evening of his great defeat, had no word of comment or criticism but those historic sentences of noble self-abasement: 'I alone am to blame. The order to attack was mine.'

"You remember the soldier whose devotion to the cause he loved was neither blind nor brutal. You remember the antagonist who never by word or epithet converted the doctrine of opposition into the gospel of hate. . . ."

Of all the famous captains, the judgment of mankind will accord R. E. Lee a place with the most illustrious; while in moral grandeur and greatness he towers above them all and embodies in his life and character the highest achievement yet reached in the evolution of development of the human species.

Our own lamented Senator Hill said of him: "When the future historian shall survey the character of Lee, he will find it rising like a huge mountain above the undulating plain of humanity, and he must lift his eyes

high toward heaven to catch its summit. He possessed every virtue of other great commanders without their vices. He was a foe without hate, a friend without treachery."



RICHMOND, VA.
LEE MONUMENT.
1890.

RICHMOND, VA.

R. E. LEE MONUMENT

This statue is equestrian and colossal in size. It is a graceful and harmonious structure and is visited by almost every stranger who comes to Richmond.

It represents General Lee riding down the line upon his loved old "Traveller." The height of the horse and rider is 21 feet 4 inches; that of the masonry, 40 feet 6 inches; total nearly 62 feet.

The pedestal is a classical composition, Grecian and modern. The horse and rider appear as if supported by

four columns of polished granite. These are Grecian, but with their ornaments brought into accord with the others, which combine the laurel and the oak, the effect of the entire structure is grand and imposing.

The lion's head upon the pedestal denotes courage, the oak, endurance, the laurel Lee's right to be crowned as one of the world's great heroes.

The monument cost about \$65,000; the artist was Antonin Mercié, the Paris sculptor.

The unveiling of this monument, on the 29th of May, 1890, was an event in the world's history, and was witnessed by nearly one hundred thousand people.

J. E. B. STUART MONUMENT

The dedication of the J. E. B. Stuart monument caused an outpour of people that must have gratified those who were most intimate with the wonderful cavalryman and a man who was so light-hearted and gay, and yet in whose life there were such deep and undying Christian virtues. "Jeb" Stuart will ever be a study in human nature. The unveiling of the monument was by his little granddaughter. She was with Mrs. J. E. B. Stuart.

The monument bears the following:

MAJOR-GENERAL J. E. B. STUART,
COMMANDING CAVALRY CORPS,
ARMY NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

Stuart was born in Patrick County in 1833. Died in Richmond May 12, 1864. He saved this city from capture; he gave his life for his country. General Lee, announcing Stuart's death to the army, said of him: "His grateful countrymen will mourn his loss and cherish his memory. To his comrades in arms he has left the proud recollection of his deeds and the inspiring influence of his example."

Of his military ability as a cavalry leader, General Sedgwick probably summed up the general opinion when

he said: "Stuart is the best cavalryman ever foaled in North America." Of his courage, devotion, and many lovable traits, General Lee bore testimony on his death, when he retired to his tent with the words: "I can scarcely think of him without weeping." Stuart thus made a very strong impression both on the people at large and on the eminent soldiers with whom he was associated. The writer enjoyed his personal friendship, and observed him during a large part of his career. From the first his cavalry operations were full of fire and vigor, and General J. E. Johnston, under whom he served in the Valley, called him "the indefatigable Stuart."

"In May, 1863, at Chancellorsville, when Jackson was disabled and Stuart assumed command and sent to ascertain Jackson's views and wishes as to the attack next morning, the wounded commander replied: 'Go back and tell General Stuart to act on his own judgment, and do what he thinks best. I have implicit confidence in him.'

"Stuart's attack with Jackson's corps on the next morning fully justified this confidence. His employment of artillery in mass on the Federal left went far to decide this critical action. At the battle of Fredericksburg, in the preceding December, the same masterly handling of his guns had protected Jackson's right toward the Massaponnax, which was the real key to the battle; and in these two great actions, as on the left at Sharpsburg, Stuart exhibited a genius for the management of artillery which would have delighted Napoleon.

"When the Confederate forces advanced northward in the summer of 1862, Stuart's cavalry accompanied the column and took part in all the important operations of that year on the Rapidan, the Rappahannock, the Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, and Fredericksburg. In these bustling scenes Stuart acted with immense energy and enthusiasm, laying broad and deep his reputation as a cavalry officer. By incessant fighting and an ardor

and activity which seemed to pass all bounds, he had by this time won the full confidence of General Lee.

"When General Grant moved toward Spottsylvania Court House, it was Stuart who, according to Northern historians, so obstructed the roads as to enable General Lee to interpose his army at this important point. Had this not been effected, Richmond, it would seem, must



RICHMOND, VA.
J. E. B. STUART MONUMENT.

1907.

have fallen—Stuart thus having the melancholy glory of prolonging for an additional year the contest, ending only in April, 1865. His death speedily followed. General Sheridan turned against him his own system, organized on the Chickahominy in June, 1862. The Federal horse pushed past Lee's army to surprise Richmond. Stuart followed in haste with such force of cavalry as he could collect on the instant. The collision took place

at Yellow Tavern, near Richmond; and in the engagement Stuart was mortally wounded, and two or three days afterwards expired."



RICHMOND, VA.
IN HOLLYWOOD CEMETERY.
CONFEDERATE DEAD.
1869.

HOLLYWOOD CEMETERY MONUMENT

In this cemetery of sixteen acres are the graves of sixteen thousand soldiers of the Confederacy.

Three thousand bodies were removed to this cemetery from Gettysburg and one thousand from other distant fields of battle.



RICHMOND, VA.
SOLDIERS AND SAILORS MONUMENT.
LIBBY HILL PARK.

The monument is a massive pyramid, of undressed James River granite, 90 feet high, and a slab on the face reads: "The Confederate Dead."

The monument was erected by the ladies of the Hollywood Memorial Association, and cost \$50,000.

THE SOLDIERS AND SAILORS MONUMENT

Would you think it? The figure of a Confederate soldier on the top of this monument is 17 feet 2 inches high; three times the height of the average man. That is because he is so high up. The column he stands on is over 72 feet high; total about 90 feet. The monument carries the following inscription: "To the Soldiers and Sailors of the Confederate Army and Navy."

The cost of the monument was nearly \$34,000. The statue is of bronze.

(West side)

ERECTED BY
THOMAS W. SMITH
IN MEMORY OF
HIS COMRADES.

CONFEDERATE DEAD.

(South)

“THIS SHAFT ON WHICH WE CARVE NO NAME
SHALL GUIDE VIRGINIA'S YOUTH,
A SIGNPOST ON THE ROAD TO FAME,
TO HONOR, AND TO TRUTH.
A SILENT SENTRY, LET IT STAND
TO GUARD THROUGH COMING TIME
THEIR GRAVES WHO DIED FOR NATIVE LAND
AND DUTY MOST SUBLIME.”

(North)

“WITH SHOUTS ABOVE THE BATTLE'S ROAR
THEY JOINED THE LEGIONS GONE BEFORE.
THEY BRAVELY FOUGHT, THEY BRAVELY FELL;
THEY WORE THE GRAY, AND WORE IT WELL.”

(East)

1861 - 1865.

SUFFOLK, VA.

The monument is on a well chosen site in Cedar Hill Cemetery, a beautifully kept and beautifully situated place. The proper care of the large square, grass plot surrounding it, and the decoration of the monument and its surroundings on Memorial Day are sacred duties of the Suffolk Chapter, U. D. C. It was erected by Colonel Smith solely at his own expense, and no one knows the cost; I have heard it estimated at not less than two thousand dollars, and from that up; but it is all guesswork. —(Mrs.) *Ida Lewis Harper, Cor. Sec., Suffolk Chapter.*



SUFFOLK, VA.
TOM SMITH MONUMENT
TO HIS COMRADES.
1889.

These lines are by W. R. Jacobs to the monument erected by Captain Thomas W. Smith, of Suffolk, Va., in memory of Confederate comrades everywhere:

THE WATCH ON CEDAR HILL

O sentry, cold and mute!
Unfettered, free, unled
By party or by man—
Strong watchman of the dead!
The winter winds shall smite thy breast,
As oft they smote thy charge before;
The leaves shall fall, fair flowers decay,
And drift with age athwart thy floor.

Thy charge lies cold, fair shaft,
Dank as the pathless main;
Nor sun nor star nor fire
In sepulchers of slain.
And through the space of fleeting years
Thy fluted form shall view the West,
To tell of fate, of heroes gone,
To tell the ending of the rest.

One of the favorite sayings of the man who erected this monument is: "When I hear a man being praised and honors given him, I always want to know his wife, for no man ever accomplishes any great thing without the aid of some great woman—his wife or his mother." He says to-day that but for his dear little wife that monument would not be standing now. When he first thought of the monument he told her that he was going to leave money in his will to erect a handsome memorial to his comrades, and it was she who said: "Why not give the monument now, while you can supervise the work and have it done exactly as you would have it?" So with her help he did erect the monument, and it is a credit to him, to her, to the men in whose honor it is given, and to the town and State.

Generally men give large sums when it can do them no more good; but this man, who is not rich as wealth is counted now, gave of what he had. All who know him delight in showing him honor. The Confederate Camp at Suffolk is the Tom Smith Camp, and he has been Grand Commander of the Grand Camp of Virginia.

Many towns and cities have asked him to deliver addresses on Memorial Days. It was in his speech at Portsmouth, Va., that the memorable words were spoken: "I am one of the men whose proudest boast is: 'I followed Lee.'"

The inscriptions on the monument were written by Dr. Beverly Tucker, of Norfolk, Va.

WYTHEVILLE, VA.

Wytheville, Va., has a creditable monument to the Confederate dead, erected through the efforts of the Wythe Gray Chapter, U. D. C., May 26, 1900.

Our Chapter was organized September 28, 1897. The first work undertaken was the removal of the bodies of some twenty-five or more Confederate soldiers interred in an old burying-ground on the outskirts of the town. A beautiful knoll commanding a fine view in our more beautiful cemetery was chosen as a suitable spot to rear a memorial shaft, a befitting tribute to those whose lives were given for our just cause. It rises to the height of eighteen feet and is made of granite.

OUR
CONFEDERATE
DEAD.

The exercises were opened with a fervid and touching prayer by Rev. J. S. W. Neel. Then Judge John H. Fulton, who was captain of the Wythe Grays, and is the honored commander of William Terry Camp, the gallant soldier and beloved citizen, spoke, thrilling the audience as he recounted so pathetically some of the scenes of the past. At the conclusion of his speech the inimitable and irresistible "cyclone," Jim Marshall, appeared before the cheering assembly, and moved his hearers at his will with "wit, wisdom, and eloquence." After his address, to the strains of patriotic music, little Eleanor Terry, granddaughter of the gallant and lamented General William Terry—the first captain of the Wythe Grays, and last commander of the famous Stonewall Brigade—unveiled the imposing monument, amid the plaudits of the large assembly. Wreaths of

laurel and evergreen encircled it, and it seemed to rise from a bank of flowers. Every grave of a veteran received a like loving tribute from comrades and fair hands.

From Wytheville comes the report of beautiful memorial work done by Wythe Gray Chapter. To an old Confederate soldier, how many memories will arise at



WYTHEVILLE, VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1900.

the name, that noble company of the glorious old Stonewall Brigade. The name has lost none of its prestige, for this noble band has gathered up the remains of all who died in hospitals, and whose names were lost, re-

interred them in a mound, in the center of a square, in the beautiful cemetery on the hill, and at a cost of about \$500, placed over them a shaft, "To The Unknown Dead," simple, quiet, unostentatious, but, oh! how touchingly pathetic. Unknown, but "they died, and wore the gray," it is kept in perfect order and wreathed in garlands on Memorial Day. In this cemetery are buried two of the commanders of the Stonewall Brigade, General James A. Walker and General William Terry. *Many, very many*, who fell in battle or died of wounds and disease in hospitals, lie buried here. On Memorial Day the old veterans place a chaplet of evergreens on each grave, marked with a Confederate flag, while the Daughters lay flowers also, and this will be kept up while strength lasts in memory of "our deathless dead." This Memorial Day's work is not considered finished until a lunch has been served to all the old veterans and a roll of the Wythe Grays been called. Truly these women forget nothing. "God bless them" is the cry from many a heart.

THE CONQUERED BANNER

BY FATHER ABRAM J. RYAN

Furl that banner, for 'tis weary;
Round its staff 'tis drooping dreary;
Furl it, fold it, it is best:
For there's not a man to wave it,
And there's not a sword to save it,
And there's not one left to lave it,
In the blood which heroes gave it,
And its foes now scorn and brave it—
Furl it, hide it, let it rest,
Take the banner down—'tis tattered,
Broken is its staff and shattered,
And the valiant hosts are scattered
Over whom it floated high,

O 'tis hard for us to fold it,
Hard to think there's none to hold it,
Hard that those who once unrolled it
Now must furl it with a sigh.

Furl that banner, furl it sadly—
Once ten thousand hailed it gladly,
And ten thousand, wildly, madly,
Swore it should forever wave,
Swore that foeman's sword could never
Hearts like theirs entwined dis sever
Till that flag would float forever

O'er their freedom or their grave.
Furl it, for the hands that grasped it,
And the hearts that fondly clasped it,
Cold and dead are lying low;
And the banner, it is trailing,
While around it sounds the wailing
Of its people in their woe.
For, though conquered, they adore it,
Love the cold, dead hands that bore it,
Weep for those who fell before it,
Pardon those who trailed and tore it,
And O wildly they deplore it,
Now to furl and fold it so.

Furl that banner! true 'tis gory,
Yet 'tis wreathed around with glory,
And 'twill live in song and story,
Though its folds are in the dust;
For its fame on brightest pages,
Penned by poets and by sages,
Shall go sounding down the ages;
Furl its folds though now we must.
Furl that banner, softly, slowly,
Treat it gently—it is holy—
For it droops above the dead;
Touch it not, unfold it never,
Let it droop there, furled forever,
For its people's hopes are dead.

WEST VIRGINIA

A CONFEDERATE REQUIEM

These beautiful lines were written by the late Colonel J. M. Sandidge. R. M. Hinson Camp, No. 578, U. C. V., at Bastrop, La., has adopted them as a funeral service:

"Once again has a comrade been relieved from his post of duty. His battle of life here has been fought. Signaled to join the advance guard, he has gone from us. Martial music of Confederate camps can never again bring him into line with those who remain. He has crossed the fateful river and entered upon other service. He now fronts toward the head of time's great column beyond the 'gates ajar.' On eternity's roster his name now appears. He has taken his place in the ranks of the countless host moving on and on under the eye of the great Captain of the universe, the Conqueror of death itself. To aspirations born of new surroundings our comrade can well be left, and we salute him in tenderest memory on his onward march through the highways of the garnered nations. His mortal body will have its resting place with us, and as the earth will soon hide it from our sight, let us bury also in oblivion any recollection of his human frailties, commemorating only the virtues of one who was our friend in peace, our comrade in war. This last sad rite performed, let us go hence with courage and confidence to the performance of such other duties as may fall to our lot. Let no vicissitude drive or tempt us to abandon our post or fail in doing all the good we can while on earth we live, remembering that in a little while we too will be called away, and each of us assigned to our proper place by the Supreme Commander."



BEVERLY, W. VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

'61 C. S. A. '65.
TO
THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
RESTING HERE AND
TO ALL WHO WORE THE GRAY.

"LEST WE FORGET."

ERECTED BY RANDOLPH CHAPTER,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY.

1908.

BEVERLY, W. VA.

This is a graceful and elegant shaft of Barre granite, 28 feet in height, standing in the cemetery on Mount Iser, where repose the remains of seventy-five Confederate soldiers who lost their lives in the war between the States and were buried at this point. The soldiers whose remains are buried here were killed at different points in the battles which were fought in this section—some at the Hill raid in Beverly, some at Rich Mountain, where a battle was fought, and some on Cheat Mountain, but all the bodies were brought to Mount Iser by friends interested in the cause, one of which, Mr. Parkinson Collett, is still living in Beverly, and who with his brother Calvin, now deceased, made coffins and buried the dead heroes, asking and receiving no remuneration for their services, nor for their lands upon which the soldiers were buried.

Mount Iser was used by the Union soldiers during the war as their fortifications, and the trenches and breastworks remain untouched, being as plainly outlined to-day as they were forty years ago. This historic spot is a sharp hill overlooking the beautiful little town of Beverly, and is located on land owned by Thomas Collett's heirs, the portion on which the graves are located having been recently purchased by the Daughters.

For picture and data of the Beverly monument we are indebted to Mrs. E. D. Talbott, President of the Randolph Chapter, U. D. C.

IN MEMORY
OF
OUR CONFEDERATE DEAD:
ERECTED
BY
PARKERSBURG CHAPTER
UNITED DAUGHTERS CONFEDERACY
1908.

PARKERSBURG, W. VA.

Our Chapter was seven years in raising funds to erect this monument.

It is considered a very handsome one; the entire cost, \$2600.

The pedestal is of Vermont granite, 12 by 5 feet and weighs 23 tons. The soldier figure is of cast bronze, 7 feet high, and weighs 1100 pounds.

In the center of the pedestal is a bronze tablet, with the Confederate seal at the top, and then the inscription as given herewith.

West Virginia being within the Northern lines, only two of our soldiers were killed in the war. But we decorate with flags and flowers thirty-four graves of those who have died since, making in all thirty-six whose memory is annually honored on the 3d of June, our Memorial Day.

The city donated a plot sixty by sixty feet in the City Park, where we erected our monument. We enclosed the plot with cement curbing, filled it in so that it is five feet above the level of the park in the center of mound. We placed four large vases, one at each corner of the lot, and have them filled with beautiful flowers.

Our last Decoration exercises were held just at twilight. They were very impressive and greatly affected the large number present.—(*Miss Mabel A. Moss, Sec. U. D. C.*)



PARKERSBURG, W. VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.
1908.

THERE IS A TRUE GLORY AND
A TRUE HONOR:—THE GLORY OF
DUTY DONE, THE HONOR OF IN-
TEGRITY OR PRINCIPLE.

R. E. LEE.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
OF
MONROE COUNTY.

UNION, W. VA.

The monument is 19 feet 6 inches in height, the pedestal of Barre granite, upholding a figure of a private soldier exquisitely carved of Italian marble. Upon opposite sides of the plinth are cut crossed cannon and sabers, symbolizing the cavalry and artillery.

The prime mover in the erection of this monument was General John Echols. At the unveiling, August 29, 1901, an assemblage of about twelve thousand gathered to witness the ceremonies. There was a brilliant parade of Confederate veterans led by Colonel Charles S. Peyton, of Pickett's Division. Beautiful girls on horseback, escorted by Sons of Veterans, appeared as sponsors for the companies from Monroe County, serving in the war: Monroe Guards, Berne's Sharpshooters, Rocky Point Grays, Reed's, Swan's and Morton's companies, Lewis' and Charles Vawter's companies, Bryan's, Chapman's and Lowry's batteries, Thurman's Rangers and Osborne's Reserves.

Each Confederate State was represented by a decorated float, drawn by four horses and carrying a sponsor and maids of honor. The veil was drawn aside by a committee of young ladies.

Addresses were made by Lieutenant-Governor Echols and Hon. W. W. Arnette, who was colonel of the 20th Virginia Cavalry.

-



UNION, W. VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1901.

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
OF THE 21ST AND 15TH VIRGINIA REG'TS,
VALLEY MOUNTAIN.

1861.

NON SIBI SED PATRIAE.
ERECTED BY COMRADES,
1902.

VALLEY MOUNTAIN, W. VA.

Captain F. S. Harris, who visited the place, writes:

"I am of the opinion that no monument was ever built in a more inaccessible place than this one, which was unveiled on July 17, 1902. Colonel A. C. L. Gatewood, of Ashby's Cavalry, was chief marshal of the mounted men, with J. C. Price, S. M. Gay, and T. C. Courtney as aides. Mr. Arthur Lawson was chief marshal of footmen, with Piatt Marshall and G. M. Key as aides. The procession formed on the public highway in front of where General Sam R. Anderson's brigade of Tennesseans were camped in 1861. The Marlinton band played 'Dixie,' and many of that great audience of over two thousand had never heard it. Exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. W. T. Price, and a masterful oration was delivered by Bishop Peterkin. His oration is spoken of there as the Confederate 'Confession of Faith.'

"The dead are largely Tennesseans, as Anderson's and Donelson's Brigades comprised the bulk of Loring's army while at Valley Mountain. It was unveiled by the two granddaughters of Colonel Gatewood, exposing to view a low but beautiful monumental cross with the



VALLEY MOUNTAIN, W. VA.
CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

1902.

inscription, 'Non Sibi, Sed Patriæ,' meaning, 'They died not for themselves, but for their country.' It is situated about one-fourth of a mile south of the main road, where it passes the highest gap in Valley Mountain, on a very high hill or mountain of land given by Dr. Cameron. It is a question who is most creditable for this tender

memory in granite, Bishop Peterkin or Arthur Lawson. The former was a private in a Virginia regiment and marched afoot over this section in 1861. After Appomattox he entered the ministry, and his work has made him a bishop. He lives in Beverly, W. Va., and next to his church the memory of his comrades has been nearest his heart. Arthur Lawson is a young Englishman, a man of wealth, who has made large investments in that blue grass section, and spends a portion of his time there. When he first reached America he knew but little of our civil strife, but, being a Briton, his feelings, if at all biased, were in favor of 'the government.' He had not been in that section long before his attention was drawn to the Confederate soldier. From a most reasonable standpoint he soon reached the conclusion that a people who remained so faithful to a cause, with the fidelity shown by the followers of Lee, had a just cause of complaint, or were a race of very remarkable people. He found both to be the case, and largely through his influence this monument is permanently set on the top of Valley Mountain as a Confederate memorial. The old Johnnie Rebs, whose fidelity to a waning cause kept them true to these convictions, have a warm place in the heart of the generous son from the white cliffs of old England, and they are devoted to Arthur Lawson.

"As is the case with every other monument, the U. D. C. were largely instrumental in its perfection. They said: 'When we honor the Confederate soldier we honor ourselves.'"



University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

NON-RENEWABLE

REC'D LD-URL

JAN 01 1997

MAR 03 1997

10/CSH

DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED

JCLA URL/ILL

REC'D LD-URL

OL OCT 06 1997

JUN 09 1997

OL OCT 18 1997

22

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 001 209 902 4

